

THE DICTION OF HERRICK
A LEXICON TO THE HESPERIDES
(IN PART)
INTRODUCTORY ESSAY AND A FULL
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF HERRICK

by

Isabel Bryan Doub

1928-9 A.M.

DUKE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
DURHAM, N. C.



Rec'd May 1928

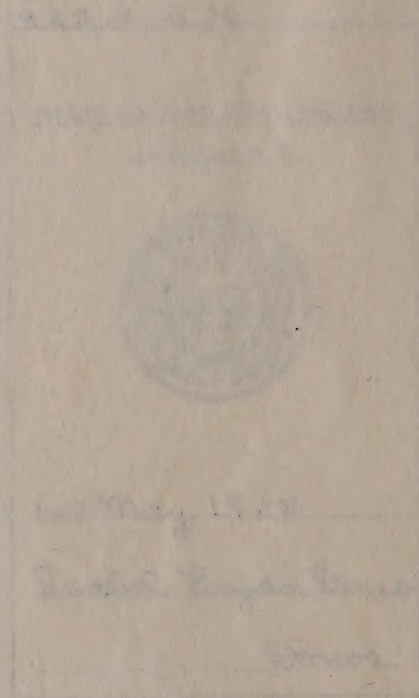
Isabel Bryan Doub

Donor

Duke University Library

The use of this thesis is subject to the usual restrictions that govern the use of manuscript material. Reproduction or quotation of the text is permitted only upon written authorization from the author of the thesis and from the academic department by which it was accepted. Proper acknowledgment must be given in all printed references or quotations.

FORM 412 5M 6-41



THE DICTION OF HERRICK

A LEXICON TO THE HESPERIDES (in part)

with an

INTRODUCTORY ESSAY and a FULL BIBLIOGRAPHY
OF HERRICK

BY

Isabel Bryan Doub

111251

A Thesis presented in partial fulfillment
of the requirements for the degree of Master of
Arts in the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences,
DUKE UNIVERSITY.

1928

Approved
Allan H. Gilbert
Albert M. Webb
Paul F. Baum

CONTENTS

PART I. INTRODUCTORY ESSAY: THE DICTION OF HERRICK

1. HERRICK'S PLACE IN ENGLISH POETRY	1
2. HIS DICTION	4
THE FAMILIAR WORD	4
THE UNUSUAL WORD	11
PROPER NAMES	19
FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE	22
3. HIS ARTISTIC WORKMANSHIP	25

PART II. A LEXICON TO THE HESPERIDES (in part) pp.1-363

BIBLIOGRAPHY

APPENDIX: A FULL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF HERRICK

EXHIBIT

STATE OF NEW YORK, SENATE

REPORT

OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE LAND OFFICE

IN RESPONSE TO A RESOLUTION

PASSED BY THE SENATE

APRIL 10, 1890

ALBANY:

WHELAN & SON, PRINTERS

1890

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE LAND OFFICE

ALBANY:

WHELAN & SON, PRINTERS

THE LITERATURE OF AMERICA

in which the history of the literature of the United States is presented in a series of chapters, each of which is devoted to a particular period.

Dr. John C. H. Smith, who has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

faculty of the University of California, has been for many years a member of the

THE DICTION OF HERRICK

In small proportions we just beauties see;
And in short measures life may perfect be.

So wrote Ben Jonson, unconsciously sounding a prophecy of the perfection that future lovers of poetry - nay, even critics - were to find in the lyrics of his young contemporary and worshipper, Robert Herrick. These critics are, indeed, almost unanimous in finding superlatives to describe the Hesperides of Robert Herrick; and even those who do not like his epigrams and limit his poetic range, concede to him a place in English poetry unique, unchallenged by any competitor. In his extended study of the poet, Professor F. W. Moorman claims for him "an exalted position among English love poets ... He was," says he, "the supreme master of the lyre in his own generation ... One of the most perfect things in our literature is Corinna's going a Maying." He speaks also of the "matchless lilt" of his verses. "He kept in sight perfection and obtained it," says Professor Reed. "He is one of the most original of lyrists, and his province is all his own."² Dr. Alexander Grosart deems "the lights and shadows of touching memorial and epitaph verses beyond all Greek and Roman exquisiteness." He adds,

1. F. W. Moorman, Robert Herrick: a Biographical and Critical Study (New York 1910) 236 and 240

2. E. B. Reed, English Lyrical Poetry (New Haven 1912) 270

"I know not that anywhere we can turn to Poems of Imagination so compact, and at the same time so airy, so real-seeming and yet of subtlest imagination."

After citing many parallels from other poets, he states,^{3.} "They practically leave his originality untouched."

Professor Saintsbury says, "The secular vigour of the Hesperides, and the spiritual vigour of the Noble Numbers, has rarely been equalled and never surpassed^{4.} by any other writer."

There is an echo of this in the words, "A poet of the very rarest lyrical quality", spoken by Thomas Bailey Aldrich. He says, "His brevity would place him among the minor singers; his workmanship would place him among the masters ... His style has this perfection: it fits his matter as the cup of the acorn fits the meat ... He stands alone on his scanty plot of ground."^{5.} Not only art, but mastery over nature also, says Palgrave, entitles Herrick to

3. Dr. A. Grosart, "Memorial Introduction" in The Complete Poems of Robert Herrick (London 1876) xciii, ccxviii, ccl

4. George Saintsbury, History of Elizabethan Literature (New York 1905) 355

5. T. B. Aldrich, "Robert Herrick, the Man and the Poet," in Century Magazine (March 1900) 59: 680, 686, 688

"first place as a lyrical poet ... among all who flourished during the interval between Henry V and a hundred years since."^{6.} Swinburne praises without restraint: "He is and will probably always be the first in rank and station of English song writers ... The greatest song-writer - as surely as Shakespeare is the greatest dramatist - ever born of English race." He finds Herrick's charm "so incomparable and so inimitable that even English poetry can boast of nothing quite like it or worthy to be named after it."^{7.} This enthusiasm is not to be discounted, for we can place beside it the same decree from the pen of a, perhaps, more sober critic: "His erotic lyrical pieces ... are unrivalled in our literature for their freshness and beauty," and Herrick is given "place among the best English lyrical poets."^{8.} Such words and expressions as supreme master, first in rank, inimitable, incomparable, unrivalled, matchless, rarely equalled, unsurpassed - surely this is high praise.

6. F. T. Palgrave, Chrysomala Preface, in Littell's Living Age (12 May 1877) 133: 353

7. A. C. Swinburne, "Critical Preface," in The Hesperides and Noble Numbers (Edited by A. Pollard, London 1891) x-xiii

8. Edmund Gosse, "Robert Herrick," in Cornhill Magazine (August 1875) 32: 183

To claim this perfection, however, is easier than to analyse it; but we may attribute it chiefly to his exquisite versification and to his clear, lucid diction. The study here presented will attempt no analysis of the versification, but will endeavor to discover some part of the artist's processes in his use of words.

Approaching this task through the prosaic medium of the lexicon, we find in the first place a very large proportion of familiar, unpretentious words, often monosyllables, words that do service every day in the ordinary affairs of living. In his recent book The Theory of Poetry, Lascelles Abercrombie describes the extraordinary values of these words. He says:

Hence words, by continually being used for slightly different actions - for slightly different moments of life - get charged with infinite possibilities of variation and gradation in significance; and the longer they remain in living speech, the more complex the aura or halo of subtle suggestions clinging around them - suggestions of varying action and varying quality of action It follows that the words in common use will be the really poetic words. 9.

Professor Perry expresses a similar opinion: "The lyric vocabulary, every one admits should not seem studied or consciously ornate, for that breaks the law of spontaneity. It may indeed be highly finished, the more highly

in proportion to its brevity." In this connection he quotes Gray, "Extreme conciseness of expression, yet pure, perspicuous and musical, is one of the grand beauties of lyrical poetry."^{10.}

A scrutiny of the poems not included in the lexicon will reveal such conciseness and such choice of words. Here we see that it is when the poet desires to create a certain affect that he works his magic with these particular materials. Take for example His Grange, or private wealth.^{11.} For vivid and graphic pictures of homely scenes about the house and yard, this can hardly be surpassed. Yet, as Professor Moorman points out, of one hundred forty-six words, a hundred thirty are monosyllables. "In poems of this nature," says Professor Moorman, "he relies upon monosyllabic words to a greater extent than any other English poet," and he notes the "magic

10. Bliss Perry, A Study of Poetry (New York 1920) 250, 257

11. Robert Herrick, The Poetical works of Robert Herrick edited by F. W. Moorman, Oxford 1915) 246. All references to poems and words will be to this edition and will hereafter be indicated by Herrick and page number; thus: Herrick 246

effect of homely words" in the Mad Maids Song.^{12.} That the poet has artistically simplified the language to fit the pictures is unmistakable. Yet there is, finally, nothing mean where happy humor and tenderness, or intense pathos, so pervade the whole. For humor:

A Goose
I have, which, with a jealous eare,
 Lets loose
Her tongue, to tell what dangers neare.^{13.}

and for tenderness:

A Lamb
I keep (tame) with my morsells fed
 Whose Dam
An Orphan left him (lately dead.)^{13.}

Not only in homely pictures, but in the lines To Heaven, the choice of simple language is equally apparent in an effect totally different. Here we have humility and pride expressed with vigor and sincerity:

Open thy gates
To him, who weeping waits,
 And might come in,
But that held back by sin.

Let mercy be
So kind to set me free,
 And I will strait
Come in, or force the gate.^{14.}

12. Moorman, op. cit. 316

13. Herrick 246

14. Cf. Matthew 11:12. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

Herrick 370

A favorite theme, the passing of beauty, he rarely expresses in anything but the simplest of words:

Sweet be not proud of those two eyes,

 When as that Rubie, which you weare
 Sunk from the tip of your soft eare
 Will last to be a precious stone 15.
 When all your world of Beautie's gone.

"Brevity and directness are peculiarly fitted to poetry," says Herbert Spencer in his essay on Style.

"The more simple and better arranged the parts the
greater will be the effect produced." 16. The above

quotation and the familiar lines To Daffadils, To
Meddowes, and To Blossomes have the same delicate
simplicity and poignant directness.

Ye have been fresh and green,
Ye have been fill'd with flowers:
And ye the Walks have been 18.
Where Maids have spent their hours.

In the more exalted love lyrics, too, the unadorned phrasing gives impression of sincerest feeling.

I dare not ask a kiss;
I dare not beg a smile;
Lest having that, or this,
I might grow proud the while.

15. Herrick 60 "To Dianeme"
16. Herbert Spencer, Philosophy of Style (2nd edition, New York 1892) 32
17. Herrick 125, 110, 176
18. Ibid 110 "To Meddowes"

No, no, the utmost share
Of my desire shall be
Only to kisse the aire
That lately kissed thee. 19.

Even more perfect are the lines, To Anthea:

A heart as soft, a heart as kind,
A heart as sound and free,
As in the whole world thou canst find,
That heart Ile give to thee.
.

Thou art my life, my love, my heart,
The very eyes of me:
And hast command of every part, 20.
To live and die for thee.

Assuredly these verses have the "crystalline simplicity of style" claimed for the poet by Professor Saintsbury. "It is very rare," he says, "to find one of the hundreds of little poems ... destitute of the peculiar touch of phrasing, the eternising influence of the style which characterizes the poetry of this particular period so remarkably." 21. But in no poems does Herrick so simply and at the same time so completely match this restraint with feeling as in his many verses about death.

Here is one example:

Then shall my ghost not walk about, but keep 22.
Still in the coole and silent shades of sleep.

19. Ibid 231 "To Electra"

20. Herrick 108

21. George Saintsbury, A History of Elizabethan Literature (London 1905) 356, 358

22. Herrick 9 "To Perilla" 17-18

Above this last line hangs the soft whisper of unearthly leaves breathing peace and rest. Taken separately, the words are as common^{place} as any page from the lexicon, but in their potent union under the poet's command, there is a charm that breeds envy for those thus 'happily dead'.

Continued search will multiply examples. In the lines quoted, and other similar ones, it seems somewhat as though the pen of the poet hovers above his poem almost afraid to touch a line with a word too heavy lest it be out of tune with the delicate sentiment or simple feeling. On the other hand, he often boldly, but discreetly, sets into a series of such syllables a more resounding word. These are sometimes familiar polysyllables that catch an element of delight, surprise, or manifold meaning from the context. They are often such words as in sound and suggestion stimulate the imagination of the reader in a lively fashion. Look, for instance, at the last word in the lines to Mistress Susanna Southwell's eyes:

Cleere are her eyes,
Like purest Skies.
Discovering from thence
A Babie there
That turns each Sphere²³.
Like an Intelligence.

The longer word for an effective conclusion was evidently attractive to Herrick. In the gnomic couplets, he often crowds the major part of the meaning into one end word:

In the hope of ease to come,
Let's endure one Martyrdome.²⁴.

Or:

Either be hot or cold: God doth despise,
Abhorre, and spew out all Neutralities.²⁵.

Professor Baum mentions the peculiar tone-quality of certain words that "have emotional associations which stand to the literal meaning somewhat like overtones to the fundamental. This tone-quality of language is one of the primary and most significant sources of poetical effect."²⁶.

Here is one:

Gentle friends, then doe but please,
To accept such coyne as these;
As my last Remembrances.²⁷.

The word reverberates with the echoes of final things. Another illustration shows how the poet likes to roll into his metre every syllable of a word:

Pillars let some set up,
(If they so please)
Here is my hope,
And my Pyramides.²⁸.

24. Ibid 315 "Sufferance" 25. Ibid 253 "Neutrality"

26. P.F.Baum, The Principles of English Versification (Harvard University Press 1923) 6-7 note

27. Herrick 88 "Lyrick for Legacies"

28. Ibid 85 "His Poetrie his Pillar". Dr. Grosart points out that the word was imperfectly Anglicized; hence Herrick's pronunciation here.

From the same poem comes an especially suggestive word whose sound, sense, and position in the stanza all make important contribution to the total effect:

O time that cut'st down all!
And scarce leav'st here
Memoriall
Of any men that where.

A faint touch of humour is in this:

But on a Rock himselfe sate by,
There weeping sup'rabundantly.^{29.}

"The magnificences and splendid surprises of diction have their best chance of success when they are immersed in the nameless indefinable electricity of common speech,"
^{30.}
says Abercrombie. The above quotations are not without this element, for which Herrick elsewhere furnishes profuse illustration.

Much of the same manner is seen in his use of a very different type of word. He does ^{not} always confine himself
^{31.} ^{32.} ^{33.}
to so simple a diction. Schelling, Hale, Moorman, and others have commented on the 'slightly Latinized' quality of his vocabulary. There is interesting enough evidence of this. Paging through the Hesperides and Noble Numbers
^{34.}
we glean some such collection as the following:

29. Herrick 42 "Leanders Obsequies"
30. Abercrombie, op.cit. 111
31. Felix E. Schelling, "Ben Jonson and the Classical School," PMLA (Dec. 1902) 17:248
32. E.E. Hale, Jr., "Introduction" in Selections from the Poetry of Robert Herrick (Boston 1895) lxii
33. Moorman, op.cit. 317
34. The numbers indicate pages on which words occur.

trans-shifting 5,210, supremest (last) 129, effused (poured out, as an offering) 222, prevent (to come before) 35, transpire (exhale) 145, repullulate 133, candid (white, illustrious) 168, determine (to come to an end) 207, hispid 202, regredience (return) 228, perspire (to breathe through) 224, cunctation 251, discruciate (to torture) 239, lautitious (splendid) 262, precomposed 274, auspicate 300, decurted (abridged) 286, perpolite 301, premonished 349, tardidation (delay) 378, disacquainted, 353, excruciate 391, novity 395, affection (partiality) 392. Turning to a Latin dictionary we find these words in Herrick's meanings, except the shift in trans-shift. Now turning to the New English Dictionary, we learn that all these words except four - perspire, regredience, tardidation, and trans-shift - are cited as being used, with Herrick's meanings, by such of his contemporaries or immediate predecessors as Puttenham, Ben Jonson, Quarles, Lord Herbert, and Sir Thomas Browne. It may not be incorrect to deduce, then, that Herrick's 'slightly Latinized vocabulary' was not an individual matter, but a natural result, shared with all contemporary university men, of the customary contacts with Latin language and literature. Professor Hale calls this a "characteristic of the English of Herrick's day" and a very common practice."³⁵ After first asserting that Saxon English

is more forcible because of its longer familiarity, Spencer adds that the Latin word is often most forcible^{36.} for the more important idea. Moorman thinks the result of using these words is that Herrick's "verses acquire a certain massiveness, a resonance, and an august, imperial splendour."^{37.} Ernest Rhys says: "If he learnt from that master (Jonson) to use a Latin resonance and to paraphrase classic figures in his verse, he managed to preserve his English note clear and unspoiled through it all."^{38.}

Another element of his language, moreover, is suggested by attention to the four words, from the list above, which seem exceptions from general use in Herrick's day. It is interesting, indeed, to find the makers of the New English Dictionary depending on Herrick for the meaning and use of certain words. These four words are of that class in respect to the meanings as Herrick uses them. Perspire is defined and illustrated in other connotations, but in the ancient Latin sense, now obsolete, to breathe through (as wind), Herrick provides the only illustration. Additional culling of such examples in the New English Dictionary will furnish us with many words apparently of Herrick's own making. Resojourne 29, disposeress 243,

36. Herbert Spencer, Philosophy of Style, as cited 3

37. Moorman, op.cit. 317

38. Ernest Rhys, Lyric Poetry (London 1913) 204

quarrelet 24, justments 27, and lantitious 262, are sufficiently typical.³⁹ In the case of the first and second, the coinage seems obvious and natural. The third is equally natural, although not so obvious. The term quarrel meaning 'squared quarry stone' was a common one in Devonshire and readily enough suggested itself for manipulation to the Devonshire poet. The last two words mentioned are the equally natural result of Herrick's familiarity, not only with Latin words as such, but with the ancient customs as well. To one who so instinctively responded to the ceremonial of the old Romans, both of funeral and of feast, there was little consciousness perhaps of the bodily transfer of the terms from that language into his own. Professor Hale has a brief but illuminating study of this aspect of Herrick's vocabulary. He says:

Most noteworthy is Herrick's freedom in word formation. Undoubtedly the English language was by no means so stiff at that time as it has since become. Even a very little reading of Elizabethan English will show a flexibility of language which allowed new formations with a frequency now uncommon. It would almost seem, however, that Herrick availed himself of the possibilities of word-formation with greater freedom than most of his contemporaries. It is not possible at present to be sure whether some special form were or were not coined by Herrick: in the following list there are probably a good number of words which may be found in other authors, but many of them are undoubtedly new formations.⁴⁰

Then follows his list of about seventy-five words. Again

39. Numbers refer to pages, as before.

40. Hale, op. cit. lix

using the New English Dictionary, it is found that nineteen from the list are actually the only examples cited there of words so used: trans-shifting 5, zonulet 14, beprankt 193, beshivered 340, bewash 315, besweetened 119, circumbinds 92, circumcrossed 277, circumflanked 252, circummartal 168, circumspangle 267, intertalked, niplet 74, pipkinet 377, flosculet 126, foresounds 127, thronelet 270. Words not in Professor Hale's list that are cited alone in the New English Dictionary are out-red 12, over-leaven 7, and over-renneted 7. Worth observing, also, is the fact that in cases where several quotations are given, the first occurrence cited is occasionally Herrick's. This is true of nervelet 16, cherrylet 404, and shephardling 5. When he and Austin Dobson share lonely honours with the word neatherdess 305, we remember with pleasure that the latter is an enthusiastic admirer of the poet. The readers perhaps missed his use of the word armilet 18 as its one cited occurrence is dated 1656, eight years after the Hesperides. The words unsoft 252 and undreadful 128, as he uses them, were apparently obsolescent. We are not surprised to find that his favorite kitling 80 had been used in Jonson's Volpone: "Whether goe you, now? . . . to drowne kitlings?" V.xi. Amazingly enough,

his Spartaness 51 escaped the New English Dictionary altogether. Judging from the treatment of the word Spartan there, Herrick antedated compounds of this word by two hundred years, for all compounds given are cited only from nineteenth century occurrences. It is to be observed, further, that many more words from Hale's list were used by Herrick's immediate predecessors and contemporaries: bedangled 295, befringed 404, behung 134, bescattered 404, beset 364, besmeared 80, bewearied 136, bethwack 320, circumfused 69, circumvolving 64, circumgyration 301, interplaced 306, re-collect 245, re-deliver 129, repossess 300, flagonet 262, babyship 86, dukeship 108, kingship 86, queenship 30, saintship 185, poetress 265, rectress 326, foreleader 304, foreshows 44, unsmooth 204, unsober 210, youngling 101. In 1640 Carewe printed, "This primrose all bepearled with dew," and in 1648 Herrick published, "This primrose, thus bepearled with dew."⁴¹ In 1612 Drayton had written,

Every lofty top which late the humorous night
Bespangled had with pearl.

In 1648 Herrick printed:

Get up, sweet slug-a-bed, and see⁴².
The Dew-bespangling Herb and Tree.

41. Herrick 208 "The Primrose"

42. Ibid 67 "Corinna's going a Maying"

These observations may help to answer one question raised by Professor Hale concerning Herrick's habit of using coined words. He says:

They may have been used consciously, in which case they indicate hardly more than ingenuity on the part of the writer, and flexibility on the part of the language. But they may have been used unconsciously; in which case we see the poet with his mind absorbed in his idea, striking out, as it were, a new, unifying, and meaningful expression. 43.

That the latter statement is nearer the truth would seem fairly certain from the fact that so many of these words attributed to Herrick's ingenuity were in reality the common currency of his day, and that almost all of the others are strikingly similar in form to them. For example, when we find poetress and rectress commonly used, we deem it not too ingenious of our poet to supply himself with neatherdess and disposeress when he needs such expressions. Neither is the word trammelet 404 too clever an invention from trammels so often under the poet's eye in Spenser, Lodge, Greene, and others.

"Unfamiliar words may have fresh and active magic," says 44. Abercrombie. Herrick instinctively supplies the proof.

Another characteristic of Herrick's that is almost a mannerism is his frequent use of unusual compounds. We find him piling up two, three, and even four words into one compact substantive with telling effect. Not unusual

43. Hale, op.cit. lxi

44. Abercrombie. op.cit. 110

are combinations like the following: few-sad-howers 11; too-true-Report and little-well-kept-stock 37; frost-bound-blood and true-pac'd-Numbers 45; Precious-Pearly-Purling (54) tears; Sweet-Slug-a-bed 67; long-black-Thumb-nail 66; There are many more of equal significance.

A further trick of the poet's art is the use of engagingly descriptive words such as tipple 296, blubbering 25, snuggling 108, chick 46, whimper 104. He seems to have a particular fondness for simper 74 and smirk. These two are somewhat misleading to the casual reader, as they had a better standing in the seventeenth century than now and were so used by Herrick. When he pictures the cherry-blossoms as simpering, the image is a lovely one to him. When he thinks of wine, it frequently has an alluring

smirk:

46.

If smirking Wine be wanting here -
 - so they immortall wine
 Makes the smirkface of each to shine- 47.

45. Smirk, meaning simply to smile, was slightly more dignified than simper, which carried the connotation of self-consciousness. The latter was used in a pleasing sense figuratively, however. Cf. Herbert, G. (1639) Temple, Search iv. Yet can I mark how Starres above simper and shine: W Breton (1577-82) Toyes Idle Head Wks. (Grosart) I.37:1

But who so smirking smiles with merry cheare
 That countenance shows that some good news is neare.
Phillips (1706 ed. Kersey) To Smirk, to smile, or look pleasant.

46. Herrick 101 "Hock-Cart" 36

47. Ibid 147 "Pemberton" 72

Fill me my Wine in Christall— 48.
I love to have it smirke and shine.

But then he has a fondness for both strange and familiar words that have character and individuality: witness another list; infortuⁿitie 299, excathedrated 64, congelation 40, inadulterate 46, metamorphosed 16, canonization 188, hippocrene 277, Carkanet 14, remora 14, Inarculum 196, Dardanium 30, Panchaia 36, This may have some relation to his evident pleasure in the use of names.

The poet's predilection for introducing proper names is a distinctive trait. Every one is familiar with the harmonious syllables in the names of his girls. They sing even in prose: Julia, Anthea, Electra; Sappho, Myrrha, Biancha; Iréne, Lucia, Perenna; Perilla, Silvia, Oenone; Dianeme and Corinna. This is a full roll, with not one sound to mar the music. On the contrary, it is intensified if we lay alongside it the gargoyle names of those unfortunates who were not lovely in his eyes: Blanch, withered Mumma 90, laundress Sudds, Feacie 178, Dol, Jillie 156, Franck, Megg, Jane, Ursley, Pusse, Deb, and the Widow Shopter. He has been less sparing in his enumeration of the nomenclature of luckless Devonshire churls. Of these there are more than a hundred, many of whom are dubbed according to their vices - Shark, Prickles, Greeedy, Pievish, Sneape, Strut, Shift - and some quite obviously by their professions - Bran (the baker), Truggin 48. Ibid 187 "How he would drink his wine" 2-3

(the footman), Linnit (the musician), Case (the lawyer), and others. Such names, however, as Pagget and Tooley, Tom Glasse and Parson Beanes, Teage and Parrat, Prouse and Joel Micheldich 266, Adam Peapes and Kerzie Lusk at once suggest Spoon River. Those who think the poet of this hillside an innovator must surely give more than a passing glance at Herrick's rockie generation of Devonshire worthies.

As numerous as these are, they yet leave room for a wealth of allusion to olden myths. The poet was no traveller, but he had his realms of gold and breathed their pure serene in the poetry of Greek and Latin antiquity. His own verses are 'toucht' with it in the names of deities and demigods, heroes and heroines. And he thinks it not prose to name the poets. In his To live merrily, and trust to Good Verses, he gives a toast with a stanza to each of the following: to Homer a health, to Virgil a cup, to Ovid a goblet, to Catullus an immense cup, a tun to Propertius, and a flood to Tibullus.^{49.} Again, in The Apparition of his Mistress calling him to Elizium, a merry crowd of bards awaits his coming:^{50.}

There thou shalt hear divine Musaeus sing
Of Hero, and Leander; then Ile bring
Thee to the Stand, where honour'd Homer reads
His Odisees, and his high Iliads.

.

49. Herrick 80-81

50. Ibid 205-206

To Linus, then to Pindar; and that done,
Ile bring thee Herrick to Anacron,

Then stately Vergil, witty Ovid, by
Whom fair Corinna sits,

Then soft Catullus, sharp-fang'd Martial,
And towering Lucan, Horace, Juvenal-

To these he adds his beloved "Father Johnson" with

Beaumont and Fletcher, Swans, to whom all eares
Listen-

The gods and goddesses and many lesser folk enter by
name; from Jupiter and Juno to Faunus or Pan. Ever and
anon the line is illumined by such references: "Ulysses-
51. 52.
like", "Like Iphycus, upon the tops of corn-" or,

See how Aurora throwes her faire
Fresh-quilted colours through the aire.^{53.}

The names of his own friends Herrick honours with
constant mention. Exclusive of titles and dedications,
the poet has actually introduced as the stuff of the
poems themselves some twenty-five or thirty of these
names ranging from the musical ones like Westmoreland,
Endymion Porter, and Pemberton to those whose only music
is in the context of his verse - Shapcot, Win(g)chfield,
and Hopton. There is something fine and 'brave', in
Herrick's sense of the word, about these sturdy honest
English names. It is significant testimony of the origi-
nality of the poet that these share^{pages} with swains and

51. Herrick 23 "No Shipwrack" 5

52. Ibid 78 "Welcome to Sack" 50

53. Herrick 67 "Corinna's going a Maying" 3-4

shepherdesses of pastoral convention, whose names, nevertheless, have lost none of their music with him: Amarillis, Mirtillo, Phillis, Themilis, Thyrsis, and Lallage. Painters, musicians, and saints are as generously treated: in a poem of six lines he refers to eight painters - Urbino, Titian, Tintoretto, Breughel, Coxa, Holbein, Rubens, and Vandyke.⁵⁴ In the Noble Numbers, distich after distich is pointed with the names of the Fathers; Ambrose, Augustine, Bernard, Aquinas; or Boëthius and Cassiodorus. One can but conclude that the poet loved proper names and saw in them the elements wherewith the word-artist works.

These aspects of the poet's vocabulary he makes distinctly his own. There is another quality of his diction that he shares with all poets. Ever original, he shares this also with a difference. This is the subtle imaginativeness of his figurative expressions. He disdains not to use figures so familiar that we accept them without particular notice as such, but simply as belonging most fitly where he has placed them. They have the happy quality of being not too 'violent', but of conveying most to the reader with the greatest 'economy of attention'.⁵⁵ Such an expression, for example, is in the epitaph to Prew, his maid:

From whose happy spark here let
Spring the purple Violet.⁵⁶

54. Herrick 150 "To his Nephew, to be prosperous in his art of painting" See also 276 "To M. Henry Lawes" for names of musicians.

55. Spencer, op.cit. 33

56. Herrick 262 "Upon Prew his Maid"

The same natural/felicity of expression is in the "pearly showers" and "peebly streams"; his "gray age" and "desperate cares"; the "gallant tulip" and "smiling May".^{57.} Just how richly he adorns his figures without over-ornateness may be seen in these examples:

Her Apron gave (as she did passe)
An Odor more divine,
More pleasing too, then ever was
The lap of Proserpine.^{58.}

Sitting alone (as one forsook)
Close by a Silver-shedding Brook.^{59.}

The Timber tall, which three-score lusters stood
The proud Dictator of the State-like wood-^{60.}

Or fetch me back that Cloud again,
Beshivered into seeds of Rain-

. . . .
Show me the world of Starres, and whence
They noiseless spill their Influence.^{61.}

Then come, come on, and yeeld
A savour like unto a blessed field,
When the bedabled Morne
Washes the golden eares of corn.^{62.}

- When the Hearth
Smiles to itselfe, and guilds the roofe
with mirth.^{63.}

57. Herrick 25, 35, 40, 36, 41, 23 respectively

58. Ibid 250 "The Apron of Flowers"

59. Herrick 51 "The Vision" 1-2

60. Ibid 23 "All things decay and die" 3-4

61. Ibid 340 "To finde God" 9-10, 13-14

62. Ibid 112 "Epithalamie, on Sir Clipseby Crew and his Lady" 17-20

63. Ibid 7 "When he would have his verses read" 5-6

In various ways the poet enriches his poetry by the sheer genius with which he chooses his imagery, and by the way in which he either sparingly admits it to his lines or exuberantly crowds it in.

These figures are often attended by alliteration and well-chosen vowel and consonant sounds. These are not obtrusive, but blend in and lend color as a part of the whole. "Alliteration is a natural and obvious method of emphasis in English", writes Professor Baum. "Analogous to alliteration .. is the subtle use of the same sound in unstressed parts of neighboring words."⁶⁴ We have only to glance through the quotations already given to find representative examples. Here are others:

Of the Robin:

But while he perking there did prie
About the Arch of either eye;
The lid began to let out day
At which poore Robin flew away.

And seeing her not dead, but all disleav'd;
He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd.⁶⁵

To Julia:

So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice,
As, could they hear, the Damn'd would make no noise,
But listen to thee (walking in thy chamber)
Melting melodious words to Lutes of Amber.⁶⁶

-I will fall ⁶⁷.
Down dead for grief and end my woes withall.

-By a Spring's
Soft and soule-melting murmurings.⁶⁸

64. Baum *op.cit.* 166, 167. 65. Herrick 46 "Amarillis" 7-12, 1-2
66. *Ibid* 22 "Upon Julia's Voice"
67. *Ibid* 11 "To Anthea" 7-8

— The warme soft side
Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride. 68.

Nor can we that a ruine call,
Whose crack gives crushing unto all. 69.

His exaggeration of this device in several instances
produces a comic effect or lends an amusing touch.

Clunn's coat of arms is thus described:

This Manch, that Moone; this Martlet, and
that Mound- 70.

And the fairies' Religion gives occasion for this:

And some have heard the Elves it call
Part Pagan, part Papisticall.
If unto me all Tongues were granted,
I co'd not speak the Saints here painted.
Saint Tit, Saint Nit, Saint Is, Saint Itis,
Saint Frip, Saint Trip, Saint Fill, S. Fillie. 71.

That these characteristics belong definitely to the
diction of Herrick is perhaps apparent. That they seem
so easy a part of his poetry is likely to be misleading.
In his case we have this interesting situation; much of
his poetry was written long before it was published, but
instead of putting it away for nine years, he kept ^{it} by
him and polished and improved with meticulous care. 72. In
his critical appendix to the Oxford edition, Professor
Moorman has collated texts of the 1648 edition with "those
poems of Herrick which exist in Playford's music-books, or
in anthologies of verse during the poet's lifetime." 73.

These collations conclusively prove Palgrave's statement:

68. Ibid 45 "Farewell to Sack" 6:69 Ibid 25 "Conformitie"
70. Ibid 295 "Upon Cunn" 5 : 71. Ibid 91 "The Temple" 24-32
72. Moorman, op. cit. 313 ; 73. The edition as given in note
11. See page V of Introduction

"His seemingly spontaneous melodies . . . were earned by conscious labor; perfect freedom was begotten by perfect art."^{74.} The perfect example of the poet's insistent search for the right word is the evolution of the word warty in Herrick's Dean-bourne.^{75.} Professor Moorman discusses this in full. Another enlightening series of changes is seen in a line, quoted above, from His farewell to Sack. The manuscripts are the Sloane and Rawlinson versions, and are collated with the 1648 text of Hesperides and Witts Recreations version.^{76.}

The last has:

Of the chast, and undefiled bride.

In the Sloane manuscript this is changed to:

Of the resit^sing yet resigneinge bride-
and the final form reads-

Of the resigning, yet resit^sing Bride.^{77.}

Selecting interesting variations in the versions of A Country Life,^{78.} we see further that when the poet

74. Palgrave, op.cit. 352 : 75. Herrick 29 and V

76. Ibid 423, Sloane MS.1446, fol.176, and Rawlinson MS.F. poet.160, fol.135. Witts Recreation (1645)

77. Ibid xix and 45. : 78. Ibid 34

discarded a word and selected another, there is uniformly an improvement either for the rhythm or for the meaning, and it is usually for the total impressive power of the line affected. A few examples will make this clear:
79.

1. Ashmole MS. 1.3

Canst leave the City, with exchange, to see-
Hesperides text:

Couldst leave the City, for exchange, to see-

2. Ashmole, 1.10

Wayes not to live, but to live well

Hesperides:

Wayes lesse to live, then to live well

3. Ashmole, 11-12 — who now canst live

Lett by thy conscience

Hesperides:

-who now can live

Led by thy conscience

4. Ashmole 21-22 - And dost prevent that mange-

Hesperides: And dost prevent that plague.

79. Ibid 421-422. Ashmole MS. 38, No.110,
Bodleian Library

5. Ashmole 25: To keep weak Nature even

Hesperides: To keep cheap Nature even

6. Ashmole 26: To quench, not cocker Appetite

Hesperides: To coole, not cocker Appetite

7. Ashmole 31:

But that which next creates thy happy life

Hesperides:

But that which most makes sweet thy country life

8. Ashmole 43:

The damaske medowes and the Crawling streams

Hesperides:

The damaskt medowes and the peebly streams

9. Ashmole 52:

From Ran'nous wolfe the wooly sheep

Hesperides:

From rav'ning wolves, the fleecie sheep

10. Ashmole 56-57:

When Chanticleere Crowes the last Watch

Hesperides:

When Chanticleer Warnes the last Watch

11. Ashmole 71:

And watrie dangers; when thy better hap

Hesperides:

And watrie dangers; while thy whiter hap-
And so on all the way through - hardly a line escapes
the file.

But after all, there is a different diction for
every mood. The Grace for a Child and To his Savior,
a child; a Present, by a child speak intimately of a
sympathetic but perfectly adult conception of child-
hood.^{80.}

In an entirely different dramatic key is the
Mad Maid's Song, a complete adjustment of words to
tone.^{81.} How different still is the fresh dewey phras-
ing of Corinna's going a Maying.^{82.} The poet defies

analysis at last. This is the prerogative of all high
art, says Professor Moorman; "The evanescent, and yet
ever abiding, charm of his verse eludes our search,"^{83.}

That we have torn so many of his lines to pieces in
our search is almost a desecration to the complete
finality of his form. But says Professor Baum: " A
poem is never pulverized; it is still there on the

80. Ibid 364 and 354

81. Ibid 156

82. Ibid 67

83. Moorman, op. cit. 326

84.
page." This is fortunately true; but as a sort
of epitome of both the discovered and undiscovered
secrets of his power over words, here is a poem --
a lyric unrifled by any rude hand -- complete in its
simplicity and beauty:

The Night-piece, to Julia

Her Eyes the Glow-worme lend thee,
The Shooting Starres attend thee;
And the Elves also,
Whose little eyes glow,
Like the sparks of fire, befriend thee.

No Will-o'th'-Wispie mis-light thee;
Nor Snake, or Slow-worme bite thee:
But on, on thy way
Not making a stay,
Since Ghost ther's none to affright thee.

Let not the darke thee cumber;
What though the Moon do's slumber?
The Starres of the night
Will lend thee their light,
Like Tapers cleare without number.

Then Julia let me wooe thee,
Thus, thus to come unto me:
And when I shall meet
Thy silv'ry feet
My soule Ile poure into thee.

2-11-20

PART II. THE LEXICON

EXPLANATIONS AND ABBREVIATIONS

This lexicon is here presented as a sample of the poet's vocabulary and diction. The Library Edition of Herrick (Oxford 1915), edited by F. W. Moorman, has been used for all references to Herrick's poetry. The words of the first fifty pages of the HESPERIDES have been recorded. Citations are made by page, title, and line; thus, rockes: 29 DWAN-BOULIN 14. The NEW ENGLISH DICTIONARY has been the guide in definitions and general arrangement, with a few exceptions which have been noted. The words omitted and the abbreviations used are listed below.

a	could	into	of	their(s)	up
also	for	is	oh	them	upon
am	from	it	on	there	us
an	have	its	or	this	was
and	he	may,vb.	our	these	we
are	her(s)	might	ours	they	were
as	here	must	out	thine	will;aux.vb.
at	him	me	shall	those	with
be,been	his	mine	she	thou	which
but	I	my	should	thy	ye
by	if	no	that	to	you
can,vb.	in	not	the(e)	too	your(s)

ABBREVIATIONS

absol.	absolute	obj.	objective
adj.	adjective	part.	participle
adv.	adverb	pass.	passive
attrib.	attributive, -ly	ppl.	participial
comp.	compound, comparative	phr.	phrase
conj.	conjunction	pl.	plural
ellipt.	elliptical, -ly	poss.	possessive
emph.	emphatic	pron.	pronoun
esp.	especially	sb.	substantive
fig.	figurative, -ly	subj.	subjunctive
inf.	infinitive	superl.	superlative
imp.	imperative	tr.	transitive
interj.	interjection	transf.	transferred
intr.	intransitive	vb.	verb
N. E. D. New English Dictionary		vbl.	verbal

KEY TO TITLES

Title	Abbreviation	Page
All things decay and die	Decay	23
Ambition		21
Answer to a Question, His, Answer		12
Anthea, To	Deare Anthea	11
-----	Now is the time	20
-----	Ah my Anthea	24
Anthea lying in bed	Anthea in bed	34
Armilet, The	Armilet	18
Bag of the Bee, The	Bee	31
Barley-break: or, Last in Hell	Barley-break	33

Being once blind, his request to Biancha	Blind	32
Biancha, To	Biancha	32
Blanch, Upon	Blanch	33
Book, The Argument of his,	Argument	5
Booke, To his	His Booke	7
-----	To his booke	6
Carkanet, The	Carkanet	14
Cavalier, His	Cavalier	30
Charles, Prince of Wales: To the most illustrious and most hopefull Prince	Dedication	3
Cheerfulnesse in Charitie: or, The sweet sacrifice,	Cheerfulnesse	22
Cherrie-ripe		19
Cherry-pit		19
Conformitie		25
Country Life, A: To his brother, M. Tho. Herrick	Country Life	34
Criticks, To	Criticks	32
Cuffe, Upon	Cuffe	39
Cupid, The Cheat of: or, The ungentle guest	Cheat	26
Cupid, The wounded	Wounded Cupid	50
Cupid, Upon	Old wives	18
Curse, The	Curse	49

Custard, The	Custard	47
Dangers wait on Kings	Dangers	26
Dean-bourn, a rude River in Devon, by which some- times he lived	Dean-bourn	29
Definition of Beauty, The,	Beauty	33
Delight in Disorder	Disorder	28
Dewes, To	Dewes	50
Dianeme, To	Dianeme	33
Difference betwixt Kings and Subjects, The	Kings and Subjects	12
Discontents in Devon	Discontents	19
Divination by a Daffadil	Divination	38
Dreame, The	Dreame	16
Dreames		21
Duty to Tyrants	Tyrants	32
Electra, The Vision to	I dream'd	20
Electra, To	Electra more white	34
Epitaph upon a Child	Epitaph, a Child	44
Epitaph upon a Sober Matron	Sober Matron	41
Expences Exhaust	Expences	13
Eye, The		47
Fare-well to Sack, His	Farewell to Sack	45
Father, To the reverend shade of his religious,	Father	27
Fone a School-master, Upon,	Fone	39
Foure things make us happy here	Foure things	42

Frozen Heart, The	Frozen Heart	8
Frozen Zone, The: or Julia disdainfull	Frozen Zone	40
Glasco, Upon	Glasco	46
Gryll, Upon	Gryll	48
Herrick, Mistresse Elizabeth: Upon his Sister-in-Law	Sister-in-Law	23
Herrick, Robert: On himselfe	On himselfe	17
Hope heartens	Hope	42
Houre-glasse, The	Houre-glasse	44
How the Wall-flower came first, and why so called	Wall-flower	14
Julia, To	Julia how rich	30
Julia, His request to	Request to Julia	21
Julia, His sailing from	His sailing	14
Julia, The Parliament of Roses to	Parliament of Roses	8
Julia's Fall		12
Julia's Recovery		7
Julia's Riband		40
Julia's Voice		22
Againe	Julia Singing	22
Keneday, Mrs. Dorothy, His parting from	Mrs. Keneday	42

King and Queene, To the, upon their unhappy distances	King and Queene	26
King, To the, Upon his comming with his Army into the West	The King, his comming	25
Kissing Usurie	Usurie	29
Laurels, To	Laurels	30
Leanders Obsequies	Leander	42
Lillie, Upon one, who married with a maid called Rose	Lillie and Rose	44
Love, Against	Against Love	40
Love, Of, A Sonet	A Sonet	24
Love, To		17
Love, Upon	Love scorch'd	28
Love, What it is	Love is	13
Love kill'd by Lack	Love kill'd	31
Love's play at Push-pin	Push-pin	17
Mirth, A Lyrick to	Mirth	39
Mistresse, To his	Choose me	31
Mistresse, To his, ob- jecting to him neither Toying or Talking	Mistresse objecting	15
Mistresses, To his	Mistresses	20
-----	His Mistresses	10
Mistresses, Upon the losse of	Losse of his Mistresses	15

Money gets the masterie	Money	21
Muse, To his		5
-----	His Muse	28
Myrrha hard-hearted, To	Myrrha	47
No bashfulnesse in begging	No bashfulnesse	8
No Loathsomenesse in love	No Loathsomenesse	11
No Shipwrack of Vertue	No Shipwrack	23
No Spouse but a Sister	No Spouse	13
No want where there's little	No want	33
Once poore, still penurious	Once poore	22
Painter, To the, to draw him a Picture	Painter	38
Parcae, The, or, Three dainty Destinies. The Armilet	The Armilet	18
Paternall Country, To his	Paternall Country	19
Perenna, To	Perenna	10
Perilla, To	Perilla	9
Pomander Bracelet, The	Pomander	13
Porter, Master Endimion: To the Patron of Poets	Patron of Poets	41
Presence and Absence	Presence	13
Reader, To the generous	Reader	32

Reader, To the soure	Soure Reader	7
Robin-Red-brest, To	Robin-Red-brest	19
Rock of Rubies, The: and The quarrie of Pearls	Rubies	24
Rosarie, The	Rosarie	18
Roses, Upon	Roses	25
Sadnesse of things for Sapho's sicknesse	Sapho sick	41
Scar-fire, The	Scar-fire	21
Scobble, Upon	Scobble	44
Shoe tying, The	Shoee tying	14
Silvia, A Mistresse, Upon	Silvia, A Mistresse	21
Silvia, To: to wed		8
Single life most secure	Single life	49
Soft Musick		12
Some comfort in calamity	Calamity	50
Song to the Maskers, A	Maskers	9
Sorrowes succeed		18
Steame in Sacrifice	Steame	22
Succession of the foure sweet months, The	Foure sweet months	23
Suspition upon his over- much familiarity with a Gentlewoman	Suspition	48
Sweetnesse in Sacrifice	Sweetnesse	22

Teare sent to her from Stanes, The	Teare from Stanes	43
Treason		10
Two Things Odious	Two Things	10
Vine, The	Vine	16
Warr, Mr. J., Upon the much lamented	Mr. J. Warr	48
Weeping Cherry, The	Weeping Cherry	12
Westmerland, Earle of, To	Westmerland	40
Wheeler, Mistresse Eliz.: Under the name of Amarillis	Amarillis	46
When he would have his verses read	His verses read	7
Why Flowers change colour	Flowers change	15
Wounded Heart, The	Wounded Heart	10
Zeal required in Love	Zeal	31

THE LEXICON

aberrations sb. a divergence from the prescribed or ordinary course of action; here implying faults:
Some Aberrations in my Poetry--32 READER 2

about or 'bout (1) adv. (a) to and fro; up and down:
Then shall my Ghost not walk about, but keep--
9 TO PERILLA 17

Of Wife) about I'll lead--13 NO SPOUSE 8

(b) on every side:

Sighs numberlesse he cast about--42 LEANDER 5

(2) prep. (a) around, surrounding, encircling:

About her spotlesse neck she knit--14 CARKANET 3

About her head I writhing hung--16 VINE 9

My curles about her neck did craule--16 VINE 14

'Bout a Virgin like a Vine--17 ON HIMSELFE 4

A Lawne about the shoulders thrown--28 DISORDER 3

About thy neck a Carkanet is bound--30 JULIA, HOW
RICH 5

About thy wrist, the rich Dardanium--30 JULIA, HOW
RICH 8

Throwing about his wild, and active fires--45 FAREWELL
TO SACK 18

So smiles that Riband 'bout my Julia's waste--40 JULIA'S
RIBAND 2

(b) around, less definitely:

About the arch of either eye--46 AMARILLIS 8

(c) concerning:

About the sweet bag of a Bee--31 BEE 1

above prep. superior to, surpassing in quality:
Thrice, and above, blest (my soules half) art thou--
34 COUNTRY LIFE 1

'Tis thou, above Nectar, O Divinest soule--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 19

abroad adv. fig. out of the home country; into foreign
lands; hence, among strangers:

- Or flee abroad to seeke for wee--6 TO HIS MUSE 20

absence sb. the time of duration of the state of
being away:
(In my short absence) to unsluce a teare--14 HIS
SAILING 10

absent adj. not present:
But being absent, Love lies languishing--
13 PRESENCE 2

accesse sb. the action of coming into; approach:
By your accesse; (O you the best of Kings!)--
25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 10

accesse sb. fig. a way or means of approach:
I write of Youth, of Love, and have Accesse--
5 ARGUMENT 5

accompany vb. tr. fig. to go along with; to attend:
Thee spend a sigh, t' accompany my teare--42 MRS.
KENEDAY 6

accomplished or accomplish'd vb. tr. to fulfil; to
carry out:
My solemne Vowes have here accomplished--23 SISTER-
IN-LAW 2
Nor wil't be long ere this accomplish'd be--26 KING
AND QUEENE 9

accustom vb. tr. to habituate or inure:
That I was accustom'd to--10 HIS MISTRESS 4

ake, ache vb. intr. (a) to throb with pain:
Which though they furre, will neither ake, or rot--
46 GLASCO 2
(b) to suffer emotionally:
That Heart to bleed, your's ne'r will ake--
11 WOUNDED HEART 11

All — — —

~~55~~ To follow p. 8

And all his Tapers thus put out--42 LEANDER 6
To all thy witching beauties, Goe, Away--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 40
All such as are not soft like them--47 MYRRHA 14
With all the Seasons of the Yeare-- 47 THE EYE 8
(b) with sing. sb. the entire extent or
substance of the whole:
Cast off (said he) all feare-- 26 CHEAT 7
So all my Morne, and Evening Stars from You--
3 DEDICATION 7
The finger bled, but burnt was all my heart--
17 PUSH-PIN 8
All the yeere, where Cherries grow--20 CHERRIE-
RIPE 8
Insensible of all my smart--47 MYRRHA 10
In all that great and glorious light--
49 SUSPITION 30
(2) absol. as pron. or sb. (a) everything
Of Heaven, and hope to have it after all--
5 ARGUMENT 14
And had told all; but did refraine--13 JULIA'S
FALL 9
Night to the Record! that was all--20 I DREAM'D 8
Then by one, to hazard all--21 SCAR-FIRE 8
Content makes all Ambrosia--37 COUNTRY LIFE 116
And that is all--43 TEARE FROM THE STANES 15
emph.
Which Rubies, Corralles, Scarlets, all--12 WEEPING
CHERRY 7
Kissing and glancing, soothing, all make way--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 11
(b) as antecedent to relative:
Thinke that of All, that I have writ, the worst--
7 SOURE READER 2
With all that can be, this heaven grac't--48 THE
EYE 15
(c) the entire number; everybody:
Made all that touch't her with her scent-- 9
MASKERS 11
To my pretty Witchcrafts all--10 HIS MISTRESSES 2
Stately Julia, prime of all--15 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 3
With Perilla: all are gone--16 LOSSE OF HIS MISTRESSES
11
And come all to Buckittings--21 SCAR-FIRE 4
Whose crack gives crushing unto all--25 CONFORMITIE 4

acquire vb. tr. to gain, to receive or get as one's own:

And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire--
3 DEDICATION 5

acre sb. fig. a wide expanse; cf. the reference to Ovid, 'He'd think the world had all one nose'--
80 TO LIVE MERRILY 24

That an Acre hath of Nose--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 6

act sb. a deed: the word is used with triple suggestion; the literal meaning given, an episode in a drama, and for the last compare with:

'Give way and be ye ravisht by the Sun;
(And hang the head whenas the Act is done)--
196 TO MARYGOLDS 1

There is an Act that will more fully please--
24 OH MY ANTHEA 10

(2) vb. tr. to perform:

He Acts the Crime, that gives it Cherishing--
10 TREASON 2

acting vbl. sb. performance:

But to the acting of this Play--24 OH MY ANTHEA 12

action sb. the exertion of energy, animate activity:

To quick action, or the warme soft side--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 5

active adj. (a) energetic, lively, agile, nimble:

The active Sea-horse, & with pride--30 CAVALIER 2

(b) opposed to passive: originating or communicating action upon others; spontaneous; common in the 17th century.

Throwing about his wild, and active fires--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 18

The soule, like lightning, and as active too--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 28

add or adde vb. tr. to increase the number or quantity:

Then to that twenty, adde an hundred more--

24 AH MY ANTHEA 4

To him that has, there shall be added more--

22 ONCE POORE 3

adieu interj. good-bye, farewell:

Adieu, mine Host, Adieu--27 CHEAT 35

admiration sb. pleased or gratified contemplation;
also, wonder mingled with esteem and approbation:

Thee with the eye of admiration--45 FAREWELL TO
SACK 38

admire vb. tr. to regard with approbation and affection:

Thee and their lips espous'd; while I admire--

46 FAREWELL TO SACK 50

admit vb. tr. to permit:

It seem'd by this time to admit the touch--

47 CUSTARD 5

advice sb. (a) opinion offered as to action; here
fig. medical counsel:

For pitties sake give your advice--8 FROZEN HEART 3

(b) with to take: consideration, reckoning; common
in 17th century, esp. with regard to navigation:

And from thy Compasse taking small advice--

36 COUNTRY LIFE 81

AEson sb. the father of Jason who married Medea,
The sorceress prepared a magic caldron the
contents of which restored her father-in-law's
youth. Ovid Met vii 163-250

AEson had (as Poets faine)--10 HIS MISTRESSES 9

affaires sb. pl. ordinary business and pursuits of life:

Nor are thy daily and devout affaires--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 63

affright vb. tr. arch. to frighten, to terrify:
With those deeds done by day, which n'er affright--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 37

afore adv. in advance, before:
Goe thou afore; and I shall well--33 BLIND 5

afraid ppl. a. frightened, alarmed:
Be you more warie then afraid--49 SUSPITIOUS 15

after prep. (a) following in the succession of
time:
Of Heaven, and hope to have it after all--
5 ARGUMENT 14
'T will not be long (Perilla) after this--
9 TO PERILLA 5
To live some few-sad-howers after thee--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 2
(b) following in the succession of time; here
also, a suggestion of following in procession:
Then after her comes smiling May--23 SWEET
MONTHS 3

again, agen, or againe adv. once more as before:
Baths that made him young again--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 10
Because his Tongue was ty'd again--13 JULIA'S
FALL 10
And stroak'd the stripes, and was whole agen--
16 DREAM 6
Asswag'd and he was well again--18 OLD WIVES 10
These eyes of mine shall see you mix agen--
26 KING AND QUEENE 6
And back again, (tortur'd with fears) doth fly--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 67
With weather foule, thenfaire again--47 THE
EYE 13

against prep. (a) into direct collision with:
Saile against Rocks, and split them too--
31 CAVALIER 8
(b) transf. the sound beats against the ear-
drum:
My puling Pipe to beat against thine eare-
17 TO LOVE 2

age sb. the latter part of life when the physical effects of protracted existence become apparent:
When age or Chance has made me bline--32 BLIND 1
personification
Age calls me hence, and my gray haires bid come--
9 TO PERILLA 3
transf.
When my date's done, and my gray age must die--
40 WESTMERLAND 1

aged ppl. adj. old, having lived long:
The growth, and downfall of her aged trees--
23 DECAY 2

agree vb. intr. to be in harmony, to accord:
Since Coats, and Hamlets, best agree--5 TO HIS
MUSE 5

ah interj. (a) expressing regret and pain:
Ah my Perilla! do'st thou grieve to see--9 TO
PERILLA 1
And found (Ah me!) this flesh of mine--17 VINE 22
Ah my Anthea! Must my heart still break--24 AH MY
ANTHEA 1
(b) expressing admiration, wonder:
But ah! if empty dreames so please--20 I DREAM'D 9

aim, aime vb. intr. fig. to have as an object, to endeavor earnestly:
By studying to know vertue; and to aime--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 7

air, aire sb. the free space above our heads, in which birds fly and clouds float:
As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 1

alas interj. (a) expressing concern:
Alas! If kissing be of plagues the worst--
33 BARLEY-BREAKS 3
Alas for pitty! and for us-- 48 SUSPITION 4

(b) expressing grief:

Alas! the heat and death's the same--50 DEWES 5

Alas! I call; but ah! I see--50 DEWES 11

(c) expressing regret:

Alas! said she, my Wag! if this--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 12

all (1) adj. (a) with collect. or pl. sb. the
entire number of without exception:

Full is my Book of Glories; but all These--
3 DEDICATION 9

And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire--
3 DEDICATION 5

And to all flowers ally'd in blood--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 7

Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 7

Then in that Parly, all those powers--
8 PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 7

E'ne all the standers by--9 MASKERS 8

Will from all dangers, re-deliver me--14 HIS
SAILING 7

(All parts there made one prisoner)--16 VINE 17

(Faire Destinies all three)--18 ARMILET 6

Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim--
20 NOW IS THE TIME 1

All things decay with Time: the Forrest sees--
23 DECAY 1

More wealth brings in, then all those three--
23 SWEET MONTHS 8

(Ulysses-like) all tempests to endure--23 NO
SHIPWRACK 5

Ride on with all white Omens; so, that where--
23 THE KING, HIS COMMING 11

And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extremes--
29 DEAN-BOURN 4

In mid'st of all their outrages--31 CAVALIER 6
Jove for our labour all things sells us--

36 COUNTRY LIFE 62

Wherein all pleasure of the world are wove--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 4

Where all Damps, and Mists are round--
40 FROZEN ZONE 6

All the floods, and frozen seas--40 FROZEN ZONE 8

For to say truth, all Garlands are thy due--
41 PATRON OF POETS 9

Fabius, and Cotta, Lentulus, all live--

41 PATRON OF POETS 3

Ye coole, and comfort all, but me--50 DEWES 12
in phr.

Here we are all, by day; by night w'are hurl'd--
21 DREAMES 1

What next is lookt for? but we all sho'd see--
44 LILLIE AND ROSE 3

(d) with at; in every way; in any way:

If at all--12 ANSWER 11

A teare at all for that--12 WEEPING CHERRY 6

And comming down, shall make no noise at all--

21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 6

Ere I wo'd love at all--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 8

Not seeing her at all to stir--46 AMARILLIS 5

(3) adv. all through, wholly, entirely:

And all with showrs wet through--26 CHEAT 11

Ile wish I might turne all to eare--22 JULIA
SINGING 2

And all, because they were possest--25 ROSES 7

Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold--

29 DEAN-BOURN 8

And seeing her not dead, but all disleav'd--

46 AMARILLIS 11

And all because, Faire Maid, thou art--47

MYRRHA 9

Although the Pile be all perfume--50 DEWES 4

allied, ally'd ppl. adj. fig. united by kindred or
affinity; here in the phrase, all lovely flowers:

And to all flowers ally'd in blood--7 JULIAS

Recovery 7

almost adv. very nearly, all but:

Ye Roses almost withered--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 2

And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages--29 DEAN-
BOURN 12

Of Roses, almost smothered--20 I DREAM'D 2

To 'th' (almost) sev'n and fortieth yeare--

41 EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 2

alone (1) adv. in phr. to abstain from interfering with:

Touch not the Tyrant; Let the Gods alone--

32 TYRANTS 5

(2) adj. (a) without company, solitary:
Onely Herrick's left alone--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 12

(b) only, exclusively:
Who are my Works Creator, and alone--
3 DEDICATION 3
'Tis thou, alone, who with thy Mistick Fan--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 23

along adv. on the way (with) :
Along with you my teare--43 TEARE FROM STANES 2

aloud adv. with great noise:
He cry'd aloud, Help, help the wound-- 18 OLD
WIVES 3

although conj. even supposing that:
Shall move t'wards you; although I see--
49 SUSPITION 34
Although the Pile be all perfume--50 DEWES 4

Amarillis sb. name of a country girl in Theocritus,
Ovid, and Virgil; here chosen as a pastoral name
for Mrs. Eliz. Wheeler:
Sweet Amarillis, by a Spring's--46 AMARILLIS 1

amber sb. fig. symbol, in its golden color and
transluscent quality, of beauty and happiness.
Dr. Grosart says, however, that amber was often
used to adorn musical instruments and the
allusion may perhaps be to that, in the first
quotation:
Melting melodious words, to Lutes of Amber--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 4
Treading on Amber, with their silver-feet--
26 KING AND QUEENE 8

ambergris, amber-greece sb. an odoriferous wax-
like substance used in perfumery:
Of Balme, of Oyle, of Spice, and Amber-Greece--
5 ARGUMENT 8

Give them the scent of Amber-Greece--20 MISTRESSES
SILKS 2

ambition sb. the ardent desire to attain rank and
distinction:

In Man, Ambition is the common'st thing--
21 AMBITION 1

ambler sb. an ambling horse:

The wanton Ambler chanc'd to see--12 JULIA'S FALL
3

ambrosia sb. fig. like ambrosia, the food of the gods,
something divinely sweet and delightful:

Content makes all Ambrosia--37 COUNTRY LIFE 116

ambrosia-like adj. like ambrosia, divinely fragrant:

Ambrosia-like, or Nectarell--20 MISTRESSES SILKS 4

amidst see 'midst

among prep. (a) surrounded by:

And with rich clusters (hid among--16 VINE 10

Cupid as he lay among--50 WOUNDED CUPID 1

(b) expressing the relation of a fact to the
circumstances which surround it:

(Among the rest)--43 TEARE FROM STANES 22

Anacreon sb. the Greek poet 563?-478 B. C. invoked
as a patron of conviviality. He is a favorite
with Herrick, who echoes his poetry in: Upon the
Loss of his Mistresses 15, The Vision to Electra
20, The Vision 50, On Himselfe 65, Hymn to Bacchus
122, Canticle to Bacchus 157, and The Apparition
of his Mistress etc. 205. The Wounded Cupid 50 is
a translation (Moorman)

Rouze Anacreon from the dead--39 MIRTH 9

Horace, Anacreon both had lost their fame--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 31

angels sb. pl. transf. attendants and associates
of the gods:

O thou the drink of Gods, and Angels! Wine--

anger sb. rage, ire, hot displeasure:

Me thought, (last night) love in an anger came--

16 DREAM 1

Whereupon in anger flying--50 WOUNDED CUPID 3

another adj. one more, one further:

When one is past, another care we have--18 SORROWES

SUCCEED 1

answer vb. tr. to reply:

They doe grow? I answer, There--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 4

Anthea sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the
Hesperides. Prof. Hale finds 'the poems to Anthea
more interesting than any of the poems to girls
except Julia'.

If deare Anthea, my hard fate it be--11 DEARE

ANTHEA 1

Anthea, Herrick, and his Poetry--11 DEARE ANTHEA 10

Anthea bade me tye her shooe--14 SHOOE TYING 1

Smooth Anthea, for a skin--16 LOSSE OF HIS MISTRESSES

5

And thou (Anthea) must withdraw from him--20 NOW IS
THE TIME 2

So looks Anthea, when in bed she lyes--24 ANTHEA IN
BED 1

any adj. (a) one, no matter which:

In any one, the least indecencie--10 PERENNA 2

Not that I thinke, that any Dart--10 WOUNDED HEART 4

Colder yet then any one--40 FROZEN ZONE 12

As any other, this can tell--24 SONET 8

(b) no matter what kind:

To give (if any, yet) but little sound--15 Mistresse
OBJECTING 8

anywhere adv. the indefinite compound of where,
formerly written separately:

Or peirce it any where--11 WOUNDED HEART 6

Apollo sb. the sun-god of the Greeks and Romans,
the patron of music and poetry. He is the subject
of three poems in the Hesperides; A Canticle to
Apollo 151, To Apollo 122, and To Apollo 280:
'Tis not Apollo can, or those thrice three--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 29

appear, appeare vb. intr. (a) fig. to seem, as
distinguished from to be; to be in outward show:
And those her lips doe now appeare--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 11

War, which before was horrid, now appears--25 THE
KING, HIS COMING 7

(b) impers. it seems:

Thus, and thus it now appears--17 ON HIMSELFE 9

appease vb. tr. fig. to bring to peace, calm, quiet:
Who, with his looks too, can appease--31 CAVALIER 4

appetite sb. natural craving for food, hunger:
To coole, not cocker Appetite--35 COUNTRY LIFE 26
Not curious whether Appetite be fed--37 COUNTRY LIFE
107

approve vb. tr. to pronounce to be good, commend:
What I fancy, I approve--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 1

April sb. (a) fig. the fourth month of the year; here
personified:

First, April, she with mellow shows--23 SWEET
MONTHS 1

(b) attrib. quasi-adj.

Of April, May, of June, and July-Flowers--5 ARGUMENT 2

array

aray sb. poet. outfit, attire, dress:

In a more rich and sweet aray--23 SWEET MONTHS 4

arch sb. curvature in the shape of an arch:
About the Arch of either eye--46 AMARILLIS 8

argus sb. fig. argosy; a merchant-vessel of the
largest size and burden; hence, a ship on the
voyage of life:
Thou sail'st with others in this Argus here--
23 NO SHIPWRACK 1

arm, arme sb. the limb of the human body from the
shoulder to the hand; here the shoulder:
Or Pelops Arme of Yvorie--34 ELECTRA, MORE WHITE
6
To enflesh my thighs, and armes--10 HIS MISTRESSES
6
And armes and hands they did enthrall--16 VINE 15
Fold now thine armes; and hang the head--47 MYRRHA 1

armelet sb. a small bracelet; obs. now, but in use
in 17th century:

arose vb. intr. to get up from sitting:
I pittifull arose--26 CHEAT 13

arrow sb. a slender pointed missile shot from a bow,
usually feathered and barbed:
And wedded string and arrow--27 CHEAT 30

art sb. (a) skill:
Come bring your sampler, and with Art--10 WOUNDED
HEART 1
(b) human skill as an agent; human workmanship, as
opposed nature:
Doe more bewitch me, then when Art--28 DISORDER 13
Which Art, not Nature, makes so rare--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 112
Work'st more then Wishome, Art, or Nature can--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 24

artist sb. fig. a professor of magic arts or occult sciences; an astrologer; obs. now, but common in the 17th c:

And when, wise Artist, that thou hast--48 THE EYE 14

ashes sb. (a) the powdery residue left after the combustion of any substance:

That joynt to ashes sho'd be burnt--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 7

(b) which remains of the human body after cremation; mortal remains:

May blow my ashes up, and strike thee blind--49 CURSE 8

ask or aske (1) vb. tr. (a) to ask a person a question; with the question as an object clause:

And ask why--12 ANSWER 4

One ask'd me where the Roses grew--18 ROSARIE 1

I smiling, ask'd them what they did--18 ARMILET 5

If so be, you ask me where--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 3

Some ask'd me where the Rubies grew--24 RUBIES 5

Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where--24 RUBIES 5

They vow'd to ask the Gods--31 BEE 4

But if thy whimpring looks doe ask me why--

46 FAREWELL TO SACK 41

And ask, where's now the colour, forme and trust--

49 CURSE 4

(b) to request:

I'm sure she'll ask no more-- 43 TEARE FROM STANES 36

(2) vb. intr. to request:

Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd-8 NO

BASHFULNESSE 2

aspires vb. intr. to mount up, tower, rise high:

Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 17

asse sb. Balaam's beast; see NUMBERS 22:28

The Nagge (like to the Prophets Asse)--13 JULIA'S

FALL 6

assume vb. tr. to take as being one's own, to arrogate:

Not only to your selves assume--9 MASKERS 5

assuage, asswag'd vb. intr. of pain; to become less

violent, to abate, now obs. but common in 17th c :

assurance sb. the state of being assured; security:

Till when, in such assurance live, ye may--

38 COUNTRY LIFE 145

attended pa. part. waited upon, accompanied:"

Attended with those desp'rate cares--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 64

awake (1) vb. tr. to stir up, excite, make active:

To rouse the sacred madnesse; and awake--45 FAREWELL
TO SACK 25

(2) vb. intr. to rouse from sleep:

That with the fancie I awook--17 VINE 21

away adv. (a) onward, on, along:

And hast away to mine eternal home--9 TO PERILLA 4
Me, day by day, to steale away from thee--9 TO
PERILLA 2

(b) from this place to a distance:

At which poore Robin flew away--46 AMARILLIS 10

Away, and thus said flying--27 CHEAT

Thou shed'st one teare, when I went away--

42 MRS. KENEDAY 10

Flutter to flie, and beare away his head--

33 BLANCH 4

(c) with the verb: to pass the time so:

Still with your curles, and kisse the time away--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 2

(d) ellip; go away:

To all thy withcing beauties, Goe, Away--

46 FAREWELL TO SACK 40

(e) with with; get away with, take away:

Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove--

8 TO SILVIA TO WED 7

babies sb. pl. the tiny face-reflections in the pupils
of the eyes: cf. 'Discovering from thence a Babie

there that turns each Sphere'--193 UPON HER EYES

Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 4

Bacchus sb. Iacchus, Dionysus, the god of wine. The
allusion is to the story of his capture by Tyrrhenian
pirates. He caused a grape-vine to clamber over the
ship and an ivy plant to grow to the peak of the mast.
The sailors were transformed into dolphins, and he
sailed away to Naxos:

Young Bacchus ravish't by his tree--16 VINE 13

Call on Bacchus; chaunt his praise--39 MIRTH 7

bachelour sb. an unmarried man:

A bachelour I will--13 NO SPOUSE 1

back adv. (a) expressing a reversal of action so as to restore former circumstances;

No sound calls back the yeere that once is past--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 4

(b) expressing a reversal of direction, so as to return to the place originally left:

And back again, (tortur'd with fears) doth fly--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 67

bad adj. (a) unfortunate, unfavorable:

If good I'll smile, if bad I'll sigh for Thee--

(b) evil, wicked, vicious: / 6 TO HIS BOOKE 8

Good princes must be pray'd for: for the bad--
32 TYRANTS 1

bag sb. a sac in the body of the bee containing honey:

And gave the Bag between them--31 BEE 12

About the sweet bag of a Bee--31 BEE 1

bald adj. Hairless:

Has blar'd his eyes: Besides, his head is bald--
33 BLANCH 2

ball sb. fig. from the custom of tossing, batting, or kicking a ball back and forth between contending sides, the word here means the cause of contention; the Civil Wars of 1642-1649. Maria, for the second time, sought safety on the continent in 1644, the date of this poem (Pollard):

Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)--
26 KING AND QUEENE 1

balm, balme sb. an aromatic ointment:

Of Balme, of Oyle, of Spice, and Amber-Greece--
5 ARGUMENT 8

balsamum sb. balsam; an aromatic oily or resinous medicinal preparation, for healing wounds:
To bring him hint, and Balsanum--18 OLD WIVES 6

banes sb. pl. fig. dangers, fatal harms:
O Frost! O Snow! O Haile forbid the Banes--
40 AGAINST LOVE 2

banish vb. tr. to drive away, dismiss; fig. to take the place of by following immediately:
As oft as Night is banish'd by the Morne--
26 DANGERS 1
Banish'd from thee I live; ne'r to return--
19 PATERNALL COUNTRY 3

baptime sb. baptism; here, the ceremony of christening his Muse:
Were I to give thee Baptime, I wo'd chose--
28 HIS MUSE 1

barking ppl. adj. fig. raising clamorous outcry, noisily aggressive; cf. 'Therefore give him no great gift, kind god, but enough catch from his nets to still his barking belly.' Maecius Quintus, The Greek Anthology, tr. by W. R. Paton:
Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 29

bashful, bashfull adj. fig. shame-faced, shy:
To Christen thee, the Bride, the Bashful Muse,

bashfulness, bashfulness sb. timidity; quality of wanting self-assertion:
To get thine ends, lay bashfulness aside--8 NO BASHFULNESSE 1

baths sb. pl. any particular mixture of liquids applied to the body to produce a certain remedial effect; here, the magic liquid Medea prepared for Aeson:
Baths that made him young againe--10 HIS MISTRESSES 10

bays, bayes, or baies sb. pl. leaves of the bay-tree woven into a garland for the poet, as tribute to his fame; the bay-laurel, sacred to Apollo, god of poetry:

Shake the Thyrses, and bite the Bayes--39 MIRTH 8
Our Thyrses for Scepter; and our Baies for Crown--
41 PATRON OF POETS 8

Which makes them worthy Cedar, and the Bayes--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 36

beads sb. pl. the small perforated spheres, filled with pomander, that made up the bracelet:

The Beads I kist, but most lov'd her--
13 POMANDER 3

beam, beame sb. (a) outstreaming radiance, here fig. Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame--

33 BEAUTY 1

(b) fig. radiating lines of colour: the word perhaps has here the double suggestion of the beam, or ray, of color, and of the branching beams of a piece of coral:

As beames of Corral, but more cleare--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 12

bear, beare vb. tr. to carry:

Glide, gentle streams, and beare--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 1

Flutter to flie, and beare away his head--33 BLANCH 4

beat (1) vb. tr. to strike with repeated blows, to knock:

Who's that (said I) beats there--26 CHEAT 5

(2) vb. intr. to deliver repeated blows (on anything); here, the rhythms of the music pulsating against the ear-drum:

My puling Pipe to beat against thine eare--17 TO
LOVE 1

beauteous adj. exceedingly beautiful:

Then, beauteous Maid, you may retire--49 SUSPITION 32

beauty sb. (a) that quality which affords keen pleasure to the senses, or which charms the intellectual and moral faculties, through inherent grace, or fitness to a desired end: Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame--

33 BEAUTY 1

(b) combined perfection of form and charm of coloring in face and figure:

Of Womans beauty? and with hand more rude--

49 CURSE 5

(c) a beautiful thing:

These fresh beauties (we can prove)--15 FLOWERS
CHANGE 1

(d) a beautiful trait; grace, charm, delightful appearance:

To all thy witching beauties, Goe, Away--

46 FAREWELL TO SACK 40

beautifull adj. excelling in qualities which delight the eye:

Got, not so beautifull, as chast--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 34

because or 'cause conj. for the reason that:

Because my Julia's lip was by--12 WEeping
CHERRY 3

Because his Tongue was ty'd againe--13 JULIA'S
FALL 10

You blame me too, because I cann't devise--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 3

And all, because they were possest--25 ROSES 7

Ile write, because Ile give--32 CRITICKS 1

That plague; because thou art content--

35 COUNTRY LIFE 22

Because he cannot sleep i'th' Church, free-cost--
39 CUFFE 4

And all because, Faire Maid, thou art--

47 MYRRHA 9

Or else because Grill's roste do's burn his Spit--

48 GRYLL 3

And must we part, because some say--48 SUSPITION 1

Of these Reports; because you see--49 SUSPITION 16

Who speaks but little, 'cause I love so much--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 14

You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 1

But none co'd eat it, 'cause it stunk so much--

47 CUSTARD 6

become (1) vb. tr. to agree or accord with; suit,
berit, grace:
And more then well becomes the day--48 SUSPITION 3
(2) vb. intr. with sb. compl. to come to be:
By You become Immortall Substances--3 DEDICATION 10

bed sb. (a) sleeping place:
Cuffe comes to Church much; but he keeps his bed--
39 CUFFE 1
And return him drunk to bed--39 MIRTH 10
So looks Anthea, when in bed she lyes--34 ANTHEA
IN BED 1
(b) the place of conjugal union:
And loving lie in one devoted bed--8 TO SILVIA TO
WED 2
I dream'd we both were in a bed--20 I DREAM'D 1
The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in bed--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 14
Contented with the bed of one--41 EPITAPH, SOBER
MATRON 8
The kisse of Virgines; First-fruits of the bed--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 7
(c) small plot of flowers thickly planted:
Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers-- 25 THE
KING, HIS COMMING 5

bee sb. the well-known, honey-gathering insect:
Thus like a Bee, Love-gentle still doth bring--
16 DREAM 7
About the sweet bag of a Bee--31 BEE 1
Roses, by a Bee was stung--50 WOUNDED CUPID 2
Which Country people call a Bee--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 9

beets sb. pl. the succulent root of the plant, used
for food:
To taste boy'l'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and eate--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 113

before (1) adv. (a) ahead, in advance:
Jems, then those two, that went before--23 SWEET
MONTHS 6
(b) previous to this, formerly:
The Gods protection, but the night before--
9 TO PERILLA 12

Hony to salve, where he before did sting--
16 DREAM 8
War, which before was horrid, now appears--
25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 7
I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before--
31 LOVE KILL'D 4

(2) prep. in front of:

For which, before the Threshold, we'll lay
downe--41 PATRON OF POETS 7

(3) conj. adv. previous to the time when:

But thrice three Moones before she dy'd--
41 EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 6
Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they
sing--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 34

beg vb. tr. to supplicate, entreat:

I burn, I burn; and beg of you--50 DEWES 1

beget vb. tr. to generate:

Is there no way to beget--10 HIS MISTRESSES 7

begin vb. tr. to commence, to start:

Began to speak, and would have been--13 JULIA'S
FALL 7

Let's kisse afresh, as when we first begun--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 8

The lid began to let out day--46 AMARILLIS 9

beguile vb. tr. to charm, divert:

Or smile more inly; lest thy looks beguile--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 46

behold (1) vb. tr. to look upon, view:

To my content, I never sho'd behold--29 DEAN-
BOURN 5

(2) interj. imperative, used to call attention;

Lo!:

But now 'tis known, Behold; behold, I bring--
27 FATHER 7

behang vb. tr. to hang about with:

The leaves) her temples I behung--16 VINE 11

believe, beleeve vb. tr. to trust, to give
credence to:
Love and my selfe (beleeve me) on a day--
17 PUSH-PIN 1
Sitt'st, and beleev'st that there be seas--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 70
And beleeve there be such things--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 86

belly sb. (a) abdomen:
Her Belly, Buttocks, and her Waste--16 VINE 7
(b) as symbol of the appetite for food:
The belly chiefly; not the eye--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 28

below adv. (a) beneath:
That chiding streams betray small depth below--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 10
(b) lower down:
And looking down below--27 CHEAT 19

benighted ppl. adj. overtaken by the darkness of
the night:
Unto the lad benighted--26 CHEAT 16

bend vb. tr. to constrain or bring into tension
by a string:
Forthwith his bow he bent--27 CHEAT 29

be-pimpled ppl. adj. covered with pimples:
His cheeks be-pimpled, red and blue--
38 PAINTER 7

bequeath vb. tr. fig. to assign, deliver, to give:
Bequeath to me one parting kisse--34 DIANE ME 16

beseech vb. tr. to entreat:
I doe beseech thee, ere we part--33 DIANE ME 5

besides adv. in addition, as well:
No part besides must of thy selfe be known--
30 JULIA, HOW RICH 11

Has blear'd eyes: Besides, his head is bald--
33 BLANCH 2

bestride vb. tr. to ride, to mount (a horse):
Give me that man, that dares bestride--
30 CAVALIER 1

best (1) adj. (a) excelling all others:
Charls the best Husband, while Maria strives--
26 KING AND QUEENE 3
A way that's best--43 TEARE FROM STANES 23
(b) absol.
By your accesse; (O you the best of Kings!)--
25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 10
To be, and is, the very best of Wives--26 KING
AND QUEENE 4
(c) with poss. the best one can do:
I'll doe my best to win, when'ere I wooe--
31 ZEAL 5
(2) adv. to the most eminent degree:
Since Coats, and Hamlets, best agree--5 TO HIS
MUSE 5
Best with those Virgin-Verses thou hast writ--
28 HIS MUSE 4

betray vb. tr. (a) to show signs of, to reveal
incidentally:
That chiding streams betray small depth below--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 10
(b) fig. to reveal, expose:
Orecome, or halfe betray'd by Tiffanies--
34 ANTHEA IN BED 2

better adj. comp. (a) of superior quality:
In that both Last, and Better Vow--34 COUNTRY
LIFE 2
(b) more desirable:
Better 'tis that one shu'd fall--21 SCAR-FIRE 7
Better 'twere my Book were dead--21 REQUEST TO
JULIA 5

between prep. (a) in the space which separates
two points:
Between thy Breasts (then Doune of Swans more
white)--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 9

Flasht out between the Middle and Extreme--
33 BEAUTY 2

(b) expressing division to two partakers:
And gave the Bag between them--31 BEE 12

bewitch vb. tr. fig. to charm as with magic,
to enchant:

Doe more bewitch me, then when Art--
28 DISORDER 13

Biancha sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of
the Hesperides. Three other poems are addressed
to her: Being once blind, his request to
Biancha 32, To Biancha, to blesse him 286, and
To Biancha 307.

Biancha, Let me pay the debt--29 USURIE 1

bice sb. the pigment which yields the shade of
blue duller than ultramarine or azure:

Thy Bice, thy Umber, Pink, and Lake--
38 PAINTER 2

bid vb. tr. (a) to command, enjoin:

I brake my bonds of Love, and bad thee goe--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 5

Anthea bade me tye her shooe--14 SHOOE TYING 1

I bade him not goe seek--18 ROSARIE 2

But forthwith bade my Julia shew--18 ROSARIE 3

Your frown (last night) did bid me goe--

33 DIANE ME 3

fig.

Age calls me hence, and my gray haire bid come--

9 TO PERILLA 3

Then know, that Nature bids thee goe, not I--

46 FAREWELL TO SACK 42

(b) to say, utter, express:

But bid Good-night, and close their lids for
ever--41 SAPHO SICK 8

bind tr. vb. to fasten:

About thy neck a Carkanet is bound--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 5

birch sb. fig. the tree, as symbol of the flogging-rod made of a bunch of birch twigs:

Are twigs of Birch, and willow, growing there--
39 FONE 2

birds sb. pl. feathered songsters; chief among those of the Hesperides are his sparrow p. 103 Robin Red Breast pp. 19, 46, 111, and the nightingale p. 111.

I sing of Brooks, of Blossomes, Birds, and Bowers--
5 ARGUMENT 1

The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-weav'd Bows--36 COUNTRY LIFE 45

birth sb. nativity:

I came to pay a Debt of Birth I owe--27 FATHER 12

bite (1) vb. tr. (a) to cut or nip with the teeth. The priests of Apollo ate bay leaves to give them poetic inspiration:

Shake the Thyrses, and bite the Bayes--39 MIRTH 8

(b) to sting, as an insect or serpent:

Saw Cupid bitten by a flea--18 OLD WIVES 2

A winged Snake has bitten me--50 WOUNDED CUPID 8

(2) vb. intr. to affect painfully:

May every Ill, that bites, or smarts--6 WHO WITH THY LEAVES 3

black adj. (a) of a very dark colour:

And her grinders black as jet--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 12

(b) fig. malignant, baneful:

From Fumes black lips, as you from me--
49 SUSPITION 36

blame vb. tr. to censure, find fault with:

You blame me too, because I can't devise--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 3

blameless, blamelesse adj. undeserving of reproach, guiltless:

With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here--41 EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 1

Blanch sb. the name of the wife in this epigram of low life:
Blanch swears her Husband's lovely; when a scold--
33 BLANCH 1

blear vb. tr. to dim with rheum or inflammation:
Has blear'd his eyes: Besides, his head is bald--
33 BLANCH 2

bleat sb. the cry of the sheep:
Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 49

bleed vb. intr. to drop, flow, ooze forth:
Can make your's bleed a teare--11 WOUNDED HEART 5
That Heart to bleed, your's ne'r will ake--
11 WOUNDED HEART 11
The finger bled, but burnt was all my heart--
17 PUSH-PIN 8

blessed or blest ppl. adj. (a) holy, sacred:
As blessed soules cann't heare too much--22 JULIA SINGING 4
(b) happy, fortunate, joyful:
(More blessed in thy Brasse, then Land)--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 24
But thou at home, blest with securest ease--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 69
Then to her Cabbin, blest she can escape--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 125
Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let
Breath--38 COUNTRY LIFE 141
(c) endowed with blessing:
Blest with perpetuall greene--30 LAURELS 7
Thrice, and above, blest (my soules half) art thou--
34 COUNTRY LIFE 1

blind adj. sightless:
When age or Chance has made me blind--32 BLIND 1
May blow my ashes up, and strike thee blind--
49 CURSE 8

blood sb. (a) the vital fluid that circulates in the heart, arteries, and veins:

To me, as blood to life and spirit: Neare--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 2

blossoms, blossomes sb. pl. flowers, blooms:

I sing of Brooks, of Blossomes, Birds, and Bowers--

5 ARGUMENT 1

blow (1) vb. intr. to send from the mouth a current of air:

Furze, three or four times with his cheeks did blow--

47 CUSTARD 3

(2) vb. tr. to drive by means of a current of air:

May blow my ashes up, and strike thee blind--

49 CURSE 8

blubbering or blubb'ring ppl. adj. sobbing noisily:

He'll slit her nose; But blubb'ring, she replies--

44 SCOBLE 2

Then blubbering, replied he--50 WOUNDED CUPID 7

blue adj. livid, leaden-coloured:

His cheeks be-pimpled, red and blue--38 PAINTER 7

blush (1) vb. intr. to become red in the face from shame or modesty:

May blush, (while Brutus standeth by)--6 ANOTHER 2

(b) fig.

They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then flowers--

25 ROSES 5

Faults done by night, will blush by day-- 20 I

DREAM'D 6

(2) sb. the reddening of the face caused by shame or modesty:

Had not her Blush rebuked me--14 SHOE TYING 4

blushing ppl. adj. flushing:

Name it I would; but being blushing red--

24 AH MY ANTHEA 13

board sb. a table spread for a repast:
To th^r board, so hot, as none co'd touch the
same--47 CUSTARD 2

body sb. the material structure of man contrasted
with the soul:
Which Bodies do, when Souls from them depart--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 2
Male to the female, soule to body: Life--
4b FAREWELL TO SACK 4

bold adj. stout-hearted, courageous, daring, fearless+
Be so, bold spirit; stand Center-like, unmov'd--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 101

boldness sb. impudence, presumption:
And for their boldness stript them--31 BEE 6

bonds sb. pl. fig. a force which enslaves the mind
through the affections:
I brake my bonds of Love, and bad thee goe--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 5
He loves his bonds, who when the first are broke--
17 TO LOVE 5

bones sb. pl. mortal remains:
Whether thy bones had here their Rest, or no--
27 FATHER 6

bonny adj. comely; perhaps here with connotation of
healthy plumpness:
Once a brisk and bonny Lasse--14 WALL-FLOWER 4

book, booke sb. his poetry as collected in the
Hesperides and the Noble Numbers:
Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day--
3 DEDICATION 1
Full is my Book of Glories; but all These
3 DEDICATION 9
The Seed; so sow'd these Tares throughout my Book--
4 ERRATA 4

To read my Booke the Virgin shie--6 ANOTHER 1
 But if thou read'st my Booke unto the end--
 7 SOURE READER 3
 Better 'twere my Book were dead--21 REQUEST TO
 JULIA 5

bear vb. tr. (a) pass. be borne: be endured, sustained:
 They must be borne with, and in rev'rence had--
 32 TYRANTS 2
 (b) pass. be born: to come into the world:
 Since I was born, then here--19 DISCONTENTS 2
 So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born--
 26 DANGERS 2

bosom, bosome sb. the breast considered as the seat
 of the thoughts and feelings:
 A deale of courage in each bosome springs-- 25 THE
 KING, HIS COMMING 9

both (1) adj. equivalent to the two, and not merely one
 of them: (a) absol.
 Both brings one death; and I die here--50 DEWES 9
 And both are knowne to thee, who now can'st live--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 11
 Be so one Death, one Grave for both--38 COUNTRY LIFE
 144
 (b) in apposition with a pl. sb. or pron.:
 Horace, Anacreon both had lost their fame--
 45 FAREWELL TO SACK 31
 I dream'd we both were in a bed--20 I DREAM'D 1
 The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in bed--
 24 AH MY ANTHEA 14

(2) adv. conj. preceding two homogeneous words
 coupled by and, adding emphasis to the sentence by
 suggesting a contrast with the statement as it
 would have been had one of the terms been omitted:
 In thy both Last, and Better Vow--34 COUNTRY LIFE 2
 But when that men have both well drunke, and fed--
 7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 3
 Newly refresh't, both by the Sun, and showers--
 25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 6

bottom, bottome sb. the ground or bed under the
 water of the stream:
 Thy rockie bottome, that doth teare thy streams--

bottomless, bottomlesse sb. fig. inexhaustible,
unfathomable:

A depth in love, and that depth, bottomlesse--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 12

bow sb. a weapon for shooting arrows; here, the
bow of Cupid:

I saw he had a Bow--27 CHEAT 17

Let's try this bow of ours--27 CHEAT 26

Forthwith his bow he bent--27 CHEAT 29

hower or bowr sb. a leafy covert, arbour:

I sing of Brooks, of Blossomes, Birds, and
Bowers--5 ARGUMENT 1

The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-
weav'd Bowrs--36 COUNTRY LIFE 45

boy sb. a lad:

For I a Boy am, who--26 CHEAT 9

Help! O help! your Boy's a dying--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 5

Boyes to the lash) that he do's whip with them--
39 FONE 4

boiled, boyl'd ppl. adj. cooked by boiling:

To taste boyl'd Nettles, Colwarts, Beets, and
eate--37 COUNTRY LIFE 113

bracelet sb. an ornamental band worn on the arm:

A Bracelet richly Redolent--13 POMANDER 2

braine sb. considered as the centre of sensation:

'Tis her erroneous self has made a braine--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 43

brasse sb. (a) money, cash; dignified word in 17c,
now a vulgarism:

(More blessed in thy Brasse, then Land)--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 24

(b) the type of hardness:

A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and Brasse, that
man--36 COUNTRY LIFE 75

brave adj. (a) epithet of admiration and praise:

worthy, excellent:

Lovely in you, brave Prince of Cavaliers!

25 THE KING, HIS COMING 8

Shor'd up by you, (Brave Earle of Westmerland)--

40 WESTMERLAND 4

Brave Porter! Poets ne'r will wanting be--41

PATRON OF POETS 2

(b) splendid, showy:

Each way illustrious, brave; and like those--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 14

breach sb. fig. a disrupted place or gap; hence,
a loss:

Ordaining that thy small stock find no breach--

38 COUNTRY LIFE 133

bread sb. (a) the well known article of food prepared
by moistening, kneading, and baking flour, with
the addition of leaven:

Come thou not neere those men, who are like Bread--

7 HIS BOOKE 1

Or with the first, or second bread--37 COUNTRY LIFE

108

(b) with water; a symbol of poverty:

To Bread and Water none is poore--33 NO WANT 1

break (1) vb. tr. (a) to part by violence:

I brake my bonds of Love, and bad thee goe--6 TO HIS
BOOKE 5

He loves his bonds, who when the first are broke--

17 TO LOVE 5

(b) to violate (a vow)

You have broke promise twice--32 CHOOSE ME 9

(2) vb. intr. to become broken:

Ah my Anthea! Must my heart still break--24 AH MY

ANTHEA 1

breast sb. (a) the mamma:

Between thy Breasts (then Doune of Swans more white)--

30 JULIA, HOW RICH 9

(b) the bosom:

Of flowers, was thy spotlesse breast--8 PARLIAMENT

OF ROSES 4

(c) transf. the seat of affection and emotions:
That's my Julia's breast; where dwells--40 FROZEN
ZONE 13

breath sb. (a) the air inhaled and exhaled by the
lungs:
With breath more sweet then Violet--6 TO HIS MUSE 14
And for your breaths too, let them smell--
20 MISTRESSES SILKS 3

Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell--
39 PAINTER 11
Gryll either keeps his breath to coole his broth--
48 GRYLL 2

(b) spirit, life:

Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let Breath--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 141

(c) transf. whisper, or utterance:

But that I heard thy sweet breath say--20 I DREAM'D 5

breathing vbl. sb. exhalation of breath:

Sho'd by his breathing, poyson thee--39 PAINTER 14

bridall-cake sb. cake for the wedding feast; subject
of a poem, The Bridal Cake 267.

Of Bride-grooms, Brides, and of their Bridall-cakes--
5 ARGUMENT 4

bride sb. (a) a woman just about to be or very
recently married. The Epithalamia, pp. 53 and 112,
to Sir Thomas Southwell and his Lady and to Sir
Clipeeby Crew and his Lady, are noteworthy examples
of poems describing brides:

Of Bride-grooms, Brides, and of their Bridall-cakes--
5 ARGUMENT 4

The which was made a happy Bride--41 EPITAPH, SOBER
MATRON 5

Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride--45 FAREWELL
TO SACK 6

(b) as a symbol of fresh beauty:

Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers--25 THE
KING, HIS COMING 5

(c) fig. as a symbol of bashful modesty:

To Christen thee, the Bride, the Bashfull Muse--
28 HIS MUSE 2

bride-groom sb. a man about to be or very recently married:
Of Bride-grooms, Brides, and of their Bridall-cakes--
5 ARGUMENT 4

bridgeman sb. bridgemaster: an officer having control of a bridge, or bridges; in some English boroughs, a regular member of the corporation; here, perhaps, one known to Herrick.
To paint a Bridgeman to the life--38 PAINTER 4

briefs sb. pl. a letter patent issued by the sovereign as Head of the Church, licensing a collection in the churches throughout England for a specified object of charity.
1661 Pepys Diary 30 June, To church, where we observe the trade of briefs is come now up to so constant a course every Sunday, that we resolve to give no more to them.
Those Sundays onely, when as Briefs are read--
39 CUFFE 2

bring vb. tr. (a)
to cause to come by bearing in one's hand:
Thus like a Bee, Love-gentle stil doth bring--
16 DREAM 7
And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same--
16 DREAM 2
To bring him Lint, and Balsamum--18 OLD WIVES 6
But now 'tis know^d Behold; behold, I bring--
27 FATHER 7
Brought leaves and mosse to cover her--
46 AMARILLIS 6
Dead when I am, first cast in salt; and bring--
9 TO PERILLA 7
Come bring your sampler, and with Art--
10 WOUNDED HEART 1
(b) to cause to come by an attractive force:
Bring your Magicks, Spels, and Charmes--
10 HIS MISTRESSES 5
(c) to produce:
Youth, or sweet Nature, co^{ld} bring forth--
48 MR. J. WARR 2
(d) fig with in: to produce, to usher in:
More wealth brings in, then all those three--
23 SWEET MONTHS 8

Next enters June, and brings us more--23 SWEET MONTHS 5

(e) to cause one to have; receive:

Both bring one death; and I die here--50 DEWES 9

(f) to lead, conduct:

Brought him, (as Love professes)--27 CHEAT 22

brisk adj. quick and active, lively:

Once a brisk and bonny Lasse--14 WALL-FLOWER 4

And the brisk Mouse may feast her selfe with crums--37 COUNTRY LIFE 123

brook sb. a small stream, a rivulet:

I sing of Brooks, of Blossomes, Birds, and

Bowers--5 ARGUMENT 1

broth sb. a thin soup:

Gryll either keeps his breath to coole his broth--

48 GRILL 2

bruise'd ppl. adj. hurt by a hard blow:

So she fell, and bruise'd, she dy'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 11

Brutus sb. Marcus Junius Brutus 78?-42 B. C., the type of strict and rigid dignity: cf. "erubuit posuitque meum Lucretia librum sed coram Bruto; Brute, recede: leget." Martial XI. xvi. 9-10. May blush, (while Brutus standeth by:)--6 ANOTHER 2

bucketings, buckittings sb. pl. the handling of water in buckets for the purpose of putting out a fire; here used figuratively:

And come all to buckittings--21 SCAR-FIRE 4

bucolic, beucolick sb. a pastoral poem: There seems to be a distinction in Herrick's mind between the bucolic and the eclogue. The first is thought of "as a discourse of neatherds" while the second is "a discourse of shepherds." This suggestion is supported by the fact that the subject of shepherds is treated in An Eclogue etc. p. 183, while A Bucolick, p. 305, is a discourse of neatherds. (Hale)

Some smooth, and harmless Beucolicks--5 TO HIS
MUSE 10

bud sb. fig. the rosy coloring of the cheeks:
A bud in either cheek--18 ROSARIE 4

bulging vbl. sb. the staving in the bottome or
sides of a ship; now obs.
Nor wrack, or Bulging thou hast cause to feare--
23 SHIPWRACK 2

bullock sb. a young bull:
'Tis not a thousand Bullocks thies--
22 CHEERFULNESSE 1

ing
burling iron sb. a pair of small pincers for
extraction knots from wool: here jocularly,
an instrument for smoothing the complexion:
A Burling iron for his face--39 PAINTER 1

burn or burne (1) vb. intr. to be in a state of
activity characteristic of fire:
I burn, I burn; and beg of you--50 DEWES 1
(2) vb. tr. (a) to cause pain to by contact
with heat:
Or else because Grill's roste do's burn his Spit--
48 GRYLL 3
(b) to cause to be consumed by fire:
Thy sacred Corse with Odours I will burne--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 3
The finger bled, but burnt was all my heart--
17 PUSH-PIN 8
That joynt to ashes sho'd be burnt--28 LOVE
SCORCH'D 7

burning (1) vbl. sb. the action of injuring by fire:
The burning of my heart--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 2
(2) ppl. adj. characterized by great heat,
raging, violent:
Or eare of burning jealousie 49 SUSPITION 19

bury vb. tr. to deposit in the ground as a tomb:
Who was thy servant. Dearest, bury me--20 NOW
IS THE TIME 3

buttocks sb. pl. the part of the body back of the
hips, the posteriors:
Her Belly, Buttocks, and her Waste--16 VINE 7

buy vb. tr. fig. to obtain or procure:
Buy 1st Travell at the lowest price--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 82
absol.
Full and faire ones; come and buy--19 CHERRIE-
RIPE 2

by-wayses sb. pl. fig. indirect, or dishonest
methods:
Next, to be rich by no by-wayses--42 FOURE
THINGS 3

cabin, cabbin sb. the den or hole of a wild beast;
here, the rodent:
Then to her Cabbin, blest she can escape--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 125

cakes See Bridall-cakes

call (1) vb. intr. to cry out:
Alas! I call; but ah! I see--50 DEWES 11
(2) vb. tr. (a) to summon, to bid come:
Age calls me hence, and my gray haire's bid
come--9 TO PERILLA 3
I kissed thee (panting) and I call--
20 I DREAM'D 7
with to:
He wept, he sobb'd, he call'd to some--18 OLD
WIVES 5
Helpe me! helpe me! now I call--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 1
(b) with on; to apostrophize the absent, to
invoke:
Call on Bacchus; chaunt his praise--39 MIRTH 7

(c) with back; to summon to return, to restore:
No sound calls back the yeere that once is past--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 4

(d) to give a name to:
Why this Flower is now call'd so--14 WALL-FLOWER 1
Turn'd her to this Plant, we call--15 WALL-
FLOWER 14

Nor can we that a ruine call--25 CONFORMITIE 3
Not so much call'd a tree--30 LAURELS 9
Which Country people call a Bee--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 9

camlet, chamlet sb. 'silk or velvet especially
piley and plushy;' Dr. Johnson: here, the
glowing colors of the sunrise caught in the
fleecey clouds:
Cloath'd in her Chamlets of Delight--47 THE EYE 11

candor sb. purity, integrity, innocence: obs. but
common in the 17th c:
While thou didst keep thy Candor undefil'd--
6 TO HIS BOOK 1

care (1) sb. (a) hurdened state of mind arising from
concern, anxiety, mental peburbation:
That, which subverts whole nature, grief and care--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 21
(b) an object or matter of concern and solicitude:
When one is past, another care we have--
18 SORROWES SUCCEED 1
Attended with those desp'rate cares--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 64

(2) vb. intr. with negative not to regard; to
be indifferent:
I care not now how soone 'tis done--18 ARMILET 11
Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or
faire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 97

carelesse adj. (a) inattentive, negligent:
Julia was carelesse, and withall--12 JULIA'S FALL 1
(b) arranged without art, unstudied, artless arch.
A carelesse shooe-string, in whose tye--28
DISORDER 11

carcanet, carkanet, or kakanet sb. an ornamental collar or necklace, usually of gold set with jewels; or, a similar ornament for the head. In the Hesperides they are also of ferns and flowers:

About thy neck a Carkanet is bound--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 5

Making a Carkanet--43 TEARE FROM STANES 8

I sent my Love a Karkanet--14 CARKANET 2

carriage sb. conduct, behavior:

With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here--

41 EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 1

carts See hock-carts 5 ARGUMENT 3

cask, casque sb. small barrel-like container for wine, etc. :

Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are
ever found--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 7

cast (1) vb. intr. to make a throw, as in a game:
She threw; I cast; and having thrown--19 CHERRY-
PIT 3

(2) vb. tr. (a) to throw:

Dead when I am, first cast in salt, and bring--
9 TO PERILLA 7

(b) transf. to utter, heave (a sigh)

Sighs numberlesse he cast about--42 LEANDER 5

(c) fig. to put from one, abandon:

Cast off (said he) all feare--26 CHEAT 7

Castalian adj. of the spring, Castalia, situated on Mount Parnassus and sacred to these muses and Apollo:

Castalian sisters, sing, if wanting thee--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 30.

cates sb. pl. victuals bought, as distinguished from, and usually more delicate and dainty than, those of home production:

Who keep'st no proud mouth for delicious cates--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 109

Cato sb. Marcius Porcius Cato, Roman statesman, surnamed, The Censor. 234-149 B. C. famous for his rigid discipline of himself and household: cf. "--cum regnat rosa, cum madent capilli: tunc me vel rigidi legant Catones." Martial X. xix. 20-21. Cato the Censor, sho'd he scan each here--28 HIS MUSE 6

Let rigid Cato read these Lines of mine--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 10

cause sb. (a) that which gives rise to any phenomenon or condition:
The Cause, th'effect wo'd die--32 CRITICKS 4
(b) reason for action or motive:
Ther's still more cause, why I the more should love--10 PERENNA 6
Nor wrack, or Bulging thou hast cause to feare--23 SHIPWRACK 2

Cavaliers sb. pl. the name given the 17c Royalists who fought for Charles I
Lovely in you, brave Prince of Cavaliers!--25 THE KING, HIS COMING 8

cedar sb. cedar oil was used for preserving manuscripts (Pollard) cf. 'If 'mongst my many Poems, I can see One, onely, worth to be washt by thee: I live forever'--63 TO CEDARS: also, 'carmina linendo cedro' Horace Ars Poetica 331: Which makes them worthy Cedar, and the Bayes--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 36

cell sb. a small dwelling:
No Critick haunts the Poore mans Cell--6 TO HIS MUSE 22

censor sb. one who judges, censures: See Cato:
Cato the Censor, sho'd he scan each here--28 HIS MUSE 6

censure vb. tr. to condemn, to criticize unfavorably:
Prethee (lest Maids sho'd censure thee) but say--42 MRS. KENEDAY 9

By no one tongue, there, censured--6 TO HIS MOUTH 24

centre sb. fig. the point round which thing group themselves, or that forms a point of concentration:
And keep one Centre: This with that conspires--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 15

center-like adj. like the center of a revolving circle or sphere, keeping one position; here, undisturbed by vexations and troubles of life:
Be so, bold spirit; Stand center-like, unmov'd--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 101

cess sb. a rate levied by local authority for local purposes; the parish assessment. The application here is general; any source of exchequer:
Though much from out the cess be spent--35 TO THE 3

chafe vb. tr. to rub in order to restore warmth:
And chaf'd his hands with mine--27 CHEAT 23

chalcedon, calcedon sb. a precious stone in various tints, having the lustre nearly of wax, and being either transparent or translucent:
But by the Topaz, Opal, Calcedon--30 JULIA, NOW
RICH 12

chamber sb. a room in a house appropriate to the use of a person:
But listen to thee, (walking in thy chamber)--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 3

chance (1) sb. the falling out or happening of events; fortune:

When age or Chance has made me blind--32 BLIND 1

(2) vb. intr. to come about by chance, to come to pass:

Julia, if I chance to die--21 READER TO JULIA 1

See, and not see; and if thou chance t'espie--

32 READER 1

The wanton Ambler chanc'd to see--12 JULIA'S VOICE 3

chant, chaunt vb. tr. to sing as an act of worship:
Call on Bacchus; chaunt his praise--39 NINTH 7

chanticlere sb. the cock, herald of day:
As not to rise when Chanticlere--36 COUNTRY LIFE 56

chariot sb. transf. a car of state; here, that in
which the sun is represented as pursuing his course:
Make me a Chariot, and a Sun--47 THE EYE 5

Charles, Charls sb. Charles I, King of England 1625-
1649:
Charls, the best Husband, while Maria strives--
26 KING AND QUEENE 3
Thus speaks the Oke, here; C. and M. shall meet--
26 KING AND QUEENE 7

C. M. sb. Charles I, and Maria, his wife:
The words found true, C. M. remember me--26 KING
AND QUEENE 10

charm, charme sb. a magic spell, enchantment:
Bring your Magicks, Spels, and Charmes--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 5

chaste or chast adj. (a) continent, virtuous:
And kisse, but yet be chaste--13 NO SPOUSE 10
Got, not so beautiful, as chast--33 COUNTRY LIFE 34
transf.
And as for me, my chast desire--49 SUSPICION 33
But still thy wife, by chast intentions led--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 41
(b) double implication: free from offensiveness,
and pure in artistic style:
Which are so cleane, so chast, as none may feare--
28 HIS MUSE 5

cheap adj. transf. costing little in proportion
to its intrinsic value; well worth the price:
To keep cheap Nature even, and upright--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 25

cheek or cheek ab. (a) the smooth surface of the face
on either side of the nose:

And never staine a cheeke for it--6 ANOTHER 4
For Health on Julia's cheek hath shed--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 9

Claps my cheek, or kisseth me--17 ON HIMSELFE 8
A bud in either cheek--18 ROSARIE 4
His cheeks be-pimpled, red and blue--38 PAINTER 7
Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere--
49 SUSPITION 21

(b) the fleshy lateral wall of the mouth:
Be her cheeks so shallow too--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 9
Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell--
39 PAINTER 11
Furze, three or foure times with his cheeks did blow--
47 CUSTARD 3

cheerfulness sb. gladness, alacrity:
In his Offering, Cheerfulness--22 CHEERFULNESSE 4

cheese sb. a food substance consisting of the curd of
the curd of milk (coagulated by rennet) separated from
the whey and pressed into a solid mass:
O're-levened; or like Cheese o're-renetted--7 HIS
BOOKE 2

cherishing vbl. sb. the action of encouraging and
harbouring:
He Acts the Crime, that gives it Cherishing--
10 TREASON 2

cherry sb. the well-known pulpy stone fruit of rich
red colour:
I saw a Cherry weep, and why--12 WEeping CHERRY 1
All the yeere, where Cherries grow--20 CHERRIE-
RIPE 8

Cherry-Ile sb. fig. the place where cherries grow;
here, where rich red colour may be found:
There's the Land, or Cherry-Ile--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 6

cherrie-ripe sb. the cry of cherry vendors:
Cherrie-Ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 1

cherry-pit sb. a child's game which consists in throwing cherry stones into a small pit: cf. Sir Toby to Malvolio: "What man! 'tis not for gravity to play at cherry-pit with Satan." Shakespeare Twelfth Night III. iv.

chiding ppl. adj. brawling:
That chiding streams betray small depth below--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 10

chiefly adv. most particularly:
The belly chiefly; not the eye--35 COUNTRY LIFE 28
To follow them: but chiefly, where--49 SUSPITION 20

child sb. (a) the offspring; here, of the brain:
Deerely I lov'd thee; as my first-borne child--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 2
(b) pl. subjects of the king considered in the relation of children to parents:
Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin--
32 TYRANTS 4

childish adj. proper to children:
At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play--
17 PUSH-PIN 2

chimney sb. the fireplace or hearth; obs. but common in the 17th c.
I to my Chimney's shine--27 CHEAT 21

chin sb. the part of the face below the mouth:
Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere--
49 SUSPITION 21

chirp vb. intr. to utter the short sharp thin sound proper to small birds:

He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd--

46 AMARILLIS 12

choice sb. preference:

Whether by choice, or common flame--50 DEWES 6

choice adj. exquisite, of special excellence:

Sweet Electra, and the choice--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 7

choir see quire

choke, choake vb. tr. fig. to supress, smother:

The seeds of Treason choake up as they spring--

10 TREASON 1

choose or chuse vb. tr. (a) to take as that which o
one prefers:

Choose me your Valentine--31 CHOOSE ME 1

(b) to decide in accordance with inclination:

Were I to give thee Baptime, I wo'd chuse--

28 HIS MUSE 1

chorister sb. a singing bird:

Sing thou my Dirge, sweet-warbling Chorister--

19 ROBIN RED-BREST 4

christen vb. tr. to give a name to:

To Christen Thee, the Bride, the Bashfull Muse--

28 HIS MUSE 2

chrysolite sb. a gem of green colour varying from
pale yellow-green to dark bottle-green:

There playes the Sapphire with the Chrysolite--

30 JULIA, HOW RICH 10

chruch sb. (a) a building for public Christian
worship:

Because he cannot sleep i'th' Church, free-cost--
39 CUFFE 4

(b) the building with the service going on in it:
Cuffe comes to Church much; but he keeps--
39 CUFFE 1

churlish adj. fig. violent, rough:

A people currish; churlish as the seas--29 DEAN-
BOURN 11

circle sb. fig. 'a series ending as it begins, and
perpetually repeated;' Dr. Johnson; cf. 'The
mathematicians cannot satisfy themselves except
they reduce the motions of the celestial bodies
to perfect circles.' Bacon Adv. of Learning Bk. II
Love is a circle that doth restlesse move--
13 LOVE IS 1

circum-walk vb. tr. to walk entirely over to and fro:
Those Deities which circum-walk the Seas--
14 HIS SAILING 5

city sb. (a) The City: short for the city of London:
Could'st leave the City, for exchange, to see
35 COUNTRY LIFE 3
(b) the town as contrasted with the country:
Contempts in Courts and Cities dwell--6 TO HIS
MUSE 21

civility sb. fig. decency, seemliness, order:
I see a wilde civility--28 DISORDER 12

clap vb. tr. to slap with the palm of the hand:
Claps my cheek, or kisseth me--17 ON HIMSELFE 8

claret, clarret sb. the color of claret; in modern
acceptation, a reddish violet. Here Herrick doubtless
has in mind the velvety tint of whipped cream
flavoured with the wine:
Clarret, and Creame commingled--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 10

clean, cleane adj. double implication: of moral
purity, and of literary purity; inoffensive in
matter and free from faults in style:
Which are so cleane, so chaste, as none may feare--
28 HIS MUSE 5

cleanly-wantonnesse sb. innocent sportiveness:
By these, to sing of cleanly-Wantonnesse--
5 ARGUMENT 6

clear, cleare (1) adj. (a) bright, fresh, of pure
colour:
As beames of Carrall, but more cleare--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 12
(b) fig. unclouded, transparent:
Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare--25 ROSES 1
(2) vb. tr. to settle or discharge (a debt)
Ile cleare the summe--29 USURIE 10

cleaver sb. one who cuts and splits wood:
Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers stroke--
23 DECAY 6

close adj. (a) secluded, hidden from observation:
Had we kept close, or play'd within--
48 SUSPITION 6
(b) strictly confined:
Kept as close as Danae was--14 WALL-FLOWER 5
(c) strict, rigorous, severe:
But to live round, and close, and wisely true--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 135

close vb. tr. to shut:
But bid Good-night, and close their lids for ever--
41 SAPHO SICK 8

close-handed adj. niggardly, penurious:
Nor art thou so close-handed, but can'st spend--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 129

closely adv. near together:
(As they were closely set)--18 ARMILET 2

closet-gods sb. pl. the household gods, the Lares:
Devoutly to thy Closet-gods then pray--14 HIS
SAILING 3

clothed, cloath'd pa. part. clad:
Cloath'd in her Chamlets of Delight--47 THE EYE 11

clothes sb. pl. wearing apparel:
Kindles in clothes a wantonnesse--28 DISORDER 2

cloud sb. the visible masses of condensed vapour
floating in the air:
To these, make Clouds to poure downe raine--
47 THE EYE 12
(b) the cloud made by Jove to seem to have the form
of Juno:-
Till, like Ixion's Cloud you be--34 ELECTRA, MORE WH
WHITE 9

cluster sb. a collection of grapes growing closely
together:
And with rich clusters (hid among--16 VINE 10
Crown'd with clusters of the Vine--39 MIRTH 5

coarse, coorse adj. of inferior quality; rough or
rude to the taste:
Hunger makes coorse meats, delicates--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 110

cobweb lawn sb. a light, finely-woven, gauze-like
material:
Of Tiffanie, or Cob-web Lawne--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 6

cocker vb. tr. to pamper, indulge:
To coole, not cocker Appetite--35 COUNTRY LIFE 26

cold (1) adj. (a) having the sensation of intense
chill:
Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore--
31 LOVE KILL'D 3

(b) the well-known quality, used here of the human body as affected by death:

But I am not yet grown cold--17 ON HIMSELFE 2
And while the Wood-nymphs my cold corps inter--
19 ROBIN-RED BREST 3

(c) comp. void of ardour, warmth:

Colder yet then any one--40 FROZEN ZONE 12

(d) having no heat:

Continues cold, as is the night--49 SUSPITION 31

(2) sb. intense chill:

And even with cold half starved--26 CHEAT 12
Where eternall cold does keep--40 FROZEN ZONE 10

colour sb. (a) hue, tint:

Colours goe, and colours come--15 FLOWERS CHANGE 4

(b) the general effect produced by all the colours presented; the colouring:

And ask, Where's now the colour, forme and trust--
49 CURSE 4

colworts sb. pl. a vegetable of the cabbage kind:

To taste boy'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and eate--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 113

come vb. intr. (a) to move towards; to approach:

Come thou not neere those men, who are like Bread--
7 HIS BOOKE 1

(b) to reach by moving towards; to arrive; to present oneself:

Which Venus hearing; thither came--31 BEE 5

Cuffe comes to Church much; but he keeps his bed--
39 CUFFE 1

Me thought, (last night) love in an anger came--
16 DREAME 1

That for seven Lusters I did never come--27 FATHER 1

Death will come and mar the song--39 MIRTH 12

Or whether with the soule it came--24 SONET 3

Duely, Morne and Ev'ning, come--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 3

I come to pay a Debt of Birth I owe--27 FATHER 12

Came one unto my gate--26 CHEAT 3

Till that the green-ey'd Kitling comes--37
COUNTRY LIFE 124

(c) of things which are brought:

For second course, last night, a Custard came--
27 CUSTARD 1

(d) to arrive in due course of time:

When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone--
14 HIS SAILING 1

Then after her comes smiling May--23 SWEET MONTHS 3
Then (lastly) July comes, and she--23 SWEET MONTHS 3
Like Streames you are divorce'd; but 't will come,
when--26 KING AND QUEENE 5

Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or faire--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 97

Thy selfe, if want comes to endure--37 COUNTRY LIFE
104

fig.

And comming downe, shall make no noise at all:

21 SILVIA A MISTRESSE 6

(e) imp. implying command and invitation to join
the speaker:

Come down, and dance ye in the toyle--9 MASKERS 1

And come all to Buckittings--21 SCAR FIRE 4

Full and fair ones; come and buy--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 2

Age calls me hence, and my gray haire bid come--
9 TO PERILLA 3

(f) implying encouragement to action:

Come bring your sampler, and with Art--10 WOUNDED
HEART 1

Come, skilfull Lupo, now, and take--38 PAINTER 1

(g) implying remonstrance, mild protest:

Come, you are faire; and sho'd be seen--

49 SUSPITION 24

Come tel me then, how great's the smart--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 14

(h) followed by the infin. of purpose:

Woo'd to come suck the milkie Teat--36 COUNTRY LIFE
50

While Faunus in the Vision comes to keep--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 51

(i) with forth; to advance out of a place of
retirement:

Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day--
3 DEDICATION 1

(j) with in; to enter:

How Love came in, I do not know--24 SONET 1

Unbolts the doore, no shame comes in--48 SUSPITION 13

(k) with for; to receive incidentally:

Come in for Dowrie with a Wife--49 SINGLE LIFE 2

(l) to prove in the event or experience; to turn out to be:
If it will come--29 USURIE 11
(m) to become; to get to be:
How Roses first came Red, and Lillies White--
5 ARGUMENT 10
(n) with go; to appear and disapear alternately; to be first present and then absent:
Fortune when she comes, or goes--37 COUNTRY LIFE 94
Colours goe, and colours come--15 FLOWERS CHANGE 4

coming,

comming vb. sb. the advent:

Fore-tell the comming of some dire events--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 16

comely adj. pretty, pleasing:

Then comely and most fragrant Maid--49 SUSPITION 14

comet sb. a celestial body consisting of a bright star-like nucleus surrounded with a misty light, and having a train of light or tail, often of enormous lenght:

Comets we see by night; whose shagg'd portents--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 15

comfort (l) vb. tr. to minister relief to; to soothe in trouble:

Ye coole, and comfort all, but me--50 DEWES 12

(2) sb. consolation:

To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall--
50 CALAMITY 1

Or water; where's the comfort found--50 DEWES 8

commend vb. tr. fig. to add grace and advantage to:

For seldome use commends the pleasure--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 140

commingled ppl. adj. blended, mingled together:

Clarret, and Creame commingled--JULIAS RECOVERY 10
Of flowers a sweet commingled Caronet-- 30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 4

commit vb. tr. to consign:

To commit to the fire--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 4

common adj. (a) super. pertaining to the human race as a possession or attribute:

In Man, Ambition is the common'st thing--

21 AMBITION 1

(b) joint, united:

Whether by choice, or common flame--50 DEWES 6

(c) undistinguished by superior characteristics:

The common formes have no one eye--49 SUSPITION 18

compasse sb. the instrument used by mariners chiefly in steering their courses:

And from thy Compasse taking small advice--

36 COUNTRY LIFE 81

complain, complaine vb. tr. to express griveance, dissatisfaction:

Thou wilt complaine, False now's they Looking-
glasse--21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 2

concurring pres. part. consistent, harmonious:

(Counsell concurring with the end)--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 130

condemn, condemne vb. tr. (a) to censure, blame:

Condemne the Printer, Reader, and not me--

4 ERRATA 2

The Gods are easie, and condemne--47 MYRRHA 13

(b) to doom to punishment:

If so, we'll think too, (when he do's condemne--

39 FONE 3

Yet say; sho'd she condemne--43 TELRE FROM STAINES
25

confess, confesse vb. tr. to acknowledge, admit:

By Loves Religion, I must here confesse it--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 5

Yet justly too I must confess--19 DISCONTENTS 5

True, I confesse; such Whites as these--

34 ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 7

confine vb. tr. to limit, restrict:

To teach Man to confine desires--35 COUNTRY LIFE 16
Confin'd to live with private Larr--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 106

conformity sb. harmony, accordance; coloured by the
17th c. meaning, --adherence to legally established
forms:

Conformity was ever knowne--25 CONFORMITIE 1

confused, confus'd ppl. adj. transf. bewildered,
perplexed:

In wayes confus'd, nor slip or fall--33 BLIND 10

confusedly adv. (a) with confusion of perception:

Entranc'd, and lost confusedly--23 JULIA SINGING 6

(b) irregularly, in disorder:

Ribbands to flow confusedly--28 DISORDER 8

congelation sb. the action of freezing:

As that the Congelation will--40 FROZEN ZONE 15

conning pres. ppl. poring over, scanning:

As well as spare: Still conning o'r this Theame--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 131

conquered, conquer'd ppl. adj. vanquished:

To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall--
50 CALAMITY 1

conquest sb. a victory:

Your Standard's up, we fix a Conquest there--
25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 12

conscience sb. the faculty which pronounces on the
moral quality of one's motives and actions:

Led by the conscience; to give--35 COUNTRY LIFE 12

consent vb. intr. to be in accord:

While the milder Fates consent--39 MIRTH 1

consenting pres. part. agreeing, conformable:
Whom (Stars consenting with thy Fate) thou hast--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 33

conspire vb. intr. to act in purposive combination,
union, harmony:
And keep one centre: This with that conspires--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 15

consume vb. intr. to burn away:
I frie in fire, and so consume--50 DEWES 3

contempt sb. an act of despite, derision:
Contempts in Courts and Cities dwell--6 TO HIS
MUSE 21

content (1) sb. (a) satisfaction, pleasure:
To my content, I never sho'd behold--29 DEAN-
BOURN 5
(b) satisfaction as a habitual frame of mind:
Content makes all Ambrosia--37 COUNTRY LIFE 116
(2) adj. not disturbed by the desire of
anything more, or of anything different:
Nature with little is content--33 NO WANT 4
That plague; because thou art content--35
COUNTRY LIFE 22

contented ppl. adj. desiring nothing more or
different:
In the contented mind, not mint--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 18
Contented with the bed of one--41 EPITAPH,
SOBER MATRON 8

continue vb. intr. to remain in a specified state:
Continues cold, as is the night--49 SUSPITION 31

control, controule vb. tr. to dominate, to exercise
restraint upon:
(Eternall in thy selfe) thou canst controule--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 20

cool, coole (1) adj. of a refreshing degree of coldness:

Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep--
9 TO PERILLA 15

(2) vb. tr. (a) to refresh by allaying painful heat:

To quench, or coole me with your Dew--50 DEWES 2

Unlesse you coole me with a Teare--50 DEWES 10

Ye coole, and comfort all, but me--50 DEWES 12
absol.

These may coole; but there's a Zone--40 FROZEN
ZONE 11

(b) to cause to become less hot:

Gryll either keeps his breath to coole his broth--
48 GRYLL 2

(c) to diminish the intensity of:

To coole, not cooler Appetite--35 COUNTRY LIFE 26

cooled pa. part. made cool:

Upon the Custard, and thus cooled so--47 CUSTARD 4

Corinna sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the Hesperides. She is the subject of the two poems; Changes to Corinna 96. and Corinna's going a Maying 67:

Next, Corinna, for her wit--16 LOSS OF HIS
MISTRESS'S ?

But only my Corinna's eye--48 THE EYE 17

coronet sb. a chaplet or garland for the head:

Of flowers a sweet commingled Coronet--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 4

corpse, corps sb. the dead body:

And while the Wood-nymphs my cold corps inter--
19 ROBIN RED-BREAST 3

Thy sacred Corse with Odours I will burne--11
DEAR ANTHEA 3

coral, corraill sb. (a) the red coral and its colour:

As beames of Corraill, but more cleare--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 12

(b) the colour of coral:

Which Babies, Corralls, Scarlets, all--12 WEEPING
CHERRY 7

cote, coats sb. a small detached house such as is occupied by poor people or laborers; here used for the rural inhabitants of such homes:
Since Coats, and Hamlets, best agree--5 TO HIS MUSE

Cotta sb. a patron of Ovid; used here as a typical patron: cf.--"quis tibi Maecenas, quis nunc erit aut Proculius aut Fabius? quis Cotta iterum, quis Lentulus alter?" Juvenal Sat. VII. 94-95:
Fabius, and Cotta, Lentulus, all live--41 PATRON OF POETS 3

cottages sb. pl. a dwelling house of humble character, such as is occupied by farm labourers; here the occupants of such homes:
The poore and private Cottages--5 TO HIS MUSE 4

counsel, counsell sb. opinion as to what ought to be done:
(Counsell concurring with the end)--38 COUNTRY LIFE 130

country (1) adj. belonging to and characteristic of the rural districts:
But for the Court, the Country wit--6 TO HIS MUSE 17
But that which most makes sweet thy country life--35 COUNTRY LIFE 31
(2) sb. (a) the territory of a nation, and the institutions pertaining to it:
Seeing those painted Countries; and so guesse--36 COUNTRY LIFE 79
Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and Kings--36 COUNTRY LIFE 85
(b) the rural districts as distinct from the towns:
The Countries sweet simplicity--35 COUNTRY LIFE 4

country people sb. rustics:
Which Country people call a Bee--50 WOUNDED CUPID 9

courage sb. bravery, boldness, valour:
A deale of courage in each bosome springs--25 THE KING, HIS COMING 9

course sb. one of the successive divisions of a meal:
For second course, last night, a Custard came--
47 CUSTARD 1

court sb. (a) the establishment and surroundings of the sovereign with her councillors and retinue: also, the formal assembly of this retinue:
The Court of Mab, and of the Fairie-King--5
ARGUMENT 12
(b) the body of the king's courtiers, considered collectively: cf. "--nescis, heu, nescis dominae fastidia Romae: crede nihi, nimium Martia turba sapit." Martial I. iii. 3-4:
But for the Court, the Country wit--6 TO HIS MUSE 17
Contempts in Courts and Cities dwell--6 TO HIS MUSE 21
Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and Kings--36 COUNTRY LIFE 85
(c) the place, including the persons and proceedings: Vice rules the Most, or All at Court--37 COUNTRY LIFE 90

cover vb. tr. to overlay, over spread with:
With leaves and mosse-work for to cover me--19 ROBIN RED-BREST 2
Loving and gentle for to cover me--19 PATERNALL COUNTRYE 2
Brought leaves and mosse to cover her--46 AMARILLIS 6

covet vb. tr. to wish for eagerly:
Or Verse I covet none--30 LAURELS 2

coy adj. not responding readily to familiar advances:
To that coy Girle--43 TEARE FROM STANES 3

crack sb. breaking, bursting, dissolution:
Whose crack gives crushing unto all--25 CONFORMITIE 4

crave vb. tr. to beg for earnestly:
But onely crave--30 LAURELS 3

craving vb. sb. intense desire, longing:

Of craving more, are never rich--35 COUNTRY LIFE 20

crawl, craule vb. intr. to move stealthily, to spread over as a vine with extending branches:

My curles about her neck did craule--16 VINE 14

Which crawling one and every way--16 VINE 3

cream, creame sb. (a) the rich top of the milk; most probably here, whipped into a froth:

Clarret, and Creame commingled--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 10

More white then are the whitest Creames--34 ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 3

(b) the sacred water of the spring:

Part of the creame from that Religious Spring--9 TO PERILLA 8

creator sb. one who gives origin to:

Who are my Works Creator, and alone--3 DEDICATION 3

creature sb. human beings and other animals--26

CHEAT 2

credit vb. tr. give credence to:

With Water fill'd, (Sirs, credit me)--44 HOURE-GLASSE 2

creep vb. intr. to crawl:

But when I crept with leaves to hide--17 VINE 18

cricket, crickit sb. 'an insect that chirps about ovens and fire places;' Dr. Johnson:

Of singing Crickits by thy fire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 122

crime sb. an offense of grave character; here, treason:

He Acts the Crime, that gives it Cherishing--10 TREASON 2

crimson adj. of deep red some what inclining toward purple:

Enthralls the Crimson Stomacher--28 DISORDER 6

critic, critick sb. one skilful in judging of the qualities and merits of literary works; here esp. in an unfavorable way:

No Critick haunts the Poore mans Cell--6 TO HIS MUSE 22

You Criticks means to live--32 CRITICKS 2

crown sb. a coronal wreath of leaves as a mark of honour:

Our Thyrses for Scepter; and our Baies for Crown--41 PATRON OF POETS 8

crown vb. tr. to place upon:

And with my Lawrell crown thy Golden Urne--11 DEARE AMTHEA 4

crowned, crown'd ppl. adj. surmounted by a crown or garland:

Crown'd with clusters of the Vine--39 MIRTH 5

crucify, crucifie vb. tr. to afflict with severe

To crucifie my life--13 NO SPOUSE 4

cruel, cruell adj. merciless, pitiless:

Ah cruell Sea! and looking on't--42 LEANDER 9

cruelty, crueltie sb. disposition to inflict suffering:

Love strikes, but 'tis with gentle crueltie--16 DREAM 4

'Tis cruelty in thee to 'th' height--34 DIANE 11

crumbs, crums sp. pl. small particles of bread or other food:

And the brisk Mouse may feast her selfe with crums--37 COUNTRY LIFE 123

crushing vbl. sb. crashing, destruction:

Whose crack gives crushing unto all--25 CONFORMITY 4

cry (1) sb. loud, inarticulate utterance of emotion:
Which done, to still their wanton cries--31 BEE 9
(2) vb. tr. to call aloud, to shout:
He cry'd aloud, Help, help the wound--18 OLD WIVES 3
Cherrie-Ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 1
Scobble for Whoredome whips his wife; and cries--
44 SCOBBLE 1

crying pres. part. wailing, weeping:
To his Mother, said thus crying--50 WOUNDED CUPID 4

crystalline, Chrystalline sb. clear and transparent
pure quartz:
White, and Heaven-like Chrystalline--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 6

cuff, cuffe sb. an ornamental fold at the bottom of a
sleeve:
A Cuffe neglectfull, and thereby--28 DISORDER 7

Cuffe sb. the name of the character in the epigram:
Cuffe comes to Church much; but he keeps his bed--
39 CUFFE 1
This makes Cuffe dull; and troubles him the most--
39 CUFFE 3

Cupid sb. (a) the god of love:
Saw Cupid bitten by a flea--18 OLD WIVES 2
Cupid as he lay among--50 WOUNDED CUPID 1
(b) pl. small immortals, associated with Venus and
Cupid:
Two Cupids fell at odds--31 BEE 2

curious adj. (a) anxious, concerned, solicitous:
Not curious whether Appetite be fed--37 COUNTRY LIFE 107
(b) skillfully, elaborately, or beautifully wrought:
A curious Armelet--18 ARMILET 4
Ah! what is then this curious skie--48 THE EYE 16

curls, curles sb. pl. spiral locks of hair:
Still with your curles, and kisse the time away--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 2
My curles about her neck did craule--16 VINE 14

currish adj. mean-spirited, base, ignoble:

A people currish; churlish as the seas--29 DEAN-BOURN 11

custard sb. a sweetened and baked concoction of eggs and other ingredients:

For second course, last night, a Custard came--47 CUSTARD 1

Upon the Custard, and thus cooled so--47 CUSTARD 4

cut (1) sb.

Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin--44 SCROBBLE 3

(2) vb. tr. (a) to sever:

Or cut, if cut by you--18 ARMILET 12

(b) to trim: a Greek funeral custom is referred to: That neither haire was cut, or true teares shed--27 FATHER 3

cypress, cypresse sb. the foliage of the tree, symbol of funerals and mourning:

And look, what Smallage, Night-shade, Cypresse, Yew--27 FARTHER 9

daffodil, daffadill sb. the well-known pale yellow flower:

When a Daffadill I see--38 DIVINATION 1

Sickly the Prim-rose: Pale the Daffadill--41 SAPHO SICK 2

daily adj. occurring or done every day:

Nor are thy daily and devout affaires--36 COUNTRY LIFE 63

dainty adj. (a) of delicate and tender beauty and grace:

Enthrall'd my dainty Lucia--16 VINE 4

Many dainty Mistresses--15 LOSSE OF HIS MISTRESSES 2

Of soft and dainty Maiden-haire--18 ARMILET 3

In each thy dainty, and peculiar part--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 2

(b) pleasing to the palate, choice, delicate:

These, and sowre herbs, as dainty meat--37 COUNTRY LIFE 114

daisy sb. a familar and favorite flower in England,
having yellow disk centre with white ray:
If Sapho droop; Daisies will open never--41 SAPHO
SICK 7

damask ppl. adj. variegated with flowers, diapered:
The Damask medowes, and the peebley streames--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 43

damned, damn'd (1) adj. accursed:
Vexation of the mind, and damn'd Despaire--45 FAREWELL
TO SACK 22
(2) sb. the souls in hell, 'the lost':
As could they hear, the Damn'd would make no noise--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 2

damps sb. pl. vapours, moistures:
Where all Damps, and Mists are found--40 FROZEN ZONE 6

Danae sb. imprisoned by her father so that no man might
wed her, because of an oracle which prophesied that
her son would be the means of his grandfather's death:
Kept as close as Danae was--14 WALL-FLOWER 5

dance vb. intr. (a) to glide with rhythmical movements
of the body, to the accompaniment of music:
Come down, and dance ye in the toyle--9 MASKERS 1
Drink, and dance, and pipe, and play--39 MIRTH 3
(b) fig. to dimple:
To dance and play in: (Trust me) there--
49 SUSPITION 22

danger sb. (a) peril:
The sudden danger of a Rape--37 COUNTRY LIFE 126
(b) pl. instances of danger; perils, risks:
Will from all dangers, re-deliver me--14 HIS
SAILING 7
And watrie dangers; while thy whiter hap--36
COUNTRY LIFE 71

Dardanium sb. a golden bracelet: a bracelet from
Dardanus so called (Herrick)
About thy wrist, the rich Dardanium--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 8

dare vb. intr. to venture, to have courage to (do):

Give me that man, that dares bestride--30 CAVALIER 1

Had, first, durst plow the Ocean--36 COUNTRY LIFE 76

darkness, darknesse sb. the night:

Nor has the darknesse power to usher in--35 COUNTRY LIFE 39

dart sb. an arrow:

Not that I thinke, that any Dart--10 WOUNDED HEART 4

Of those, thou woundest with thy Dart--59 WOUNDED

CUPID 15

date sb. the term of life:

When my date's done, and my gray age must die--

40 WESTMORLAND 1

daughter sb. the word expressing the relation of a girl to her parents:

One onely daughter lent to me--41 EPITAPH, SOBER

MATRON 4

dawn or dawne sb. daybreak:

Like to a Twi-light, or that simpering Dawn--34 ANTHEA IN BED 3

Which done, that Dawne turnes then to perfect day--

34 ANTHEA IN BED 6

Warnes the last Watch; but with the Dawne dost rise--

36 COUNTRY LIFE 57

day sb. (a) light, daylight:

Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day--

3 DEDICATION 1

Which done, that Dawne turnes then to perfect day--

34 ANTHEA IN BED 6

The lid began to let out day--46 AMARILLIS 9

And more then well becomes the day--48 SUSPITION 3

(b) expressing the notion of time how long:

Kisse our Dollies night and day--39 MIRTH 4

He weares all day, and drawes those teeth at night--

46 GLASCO 6

(c) expressing the notion of time when:

Faults done by night, wiłl blush by day--20 I

DREAM'D 6

(2) sb. (a) those who are dead:
First, for Effusions due unto the dead--23 SISTER-
IN-LAW 1

By me, o'er thee, (as justments to the dead)--
27 FATHER 4

(b) imphr. from among those who are dead:
Rouze Anacreon from the dead--39 MIRTH 9

(3) vb. tr. fig. (a) to deprive of the specified
sensation:

The gaines must dead the feare of detriment--
42 HOPE 2

(b) to deprive of active physical quality:
One drop now deads a spark; but if the same--
40 AGAINST LOVE 3

deaf, deafe adj. fig. insensible to what is heard:
Nor are thy eares so deafe, but thou canst heare--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 83

deale sb. a considerable degree or amount:
A deale of courage in ach bosome springs--
25 THE KING, HIS COMING 9

Deane or Dean-bourn sb. the stream that runs near the
village of Dean Prior in Devonshire:
Dean-bourn, farewell; I never look to see--29 DEAN-
BOURN 1
Deane, or thy wartry incivility--29 DEAN-BOURN 2

dear, deare adj. (a) precious in one's regard, of
which one is fond:
Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 1
So neare, or deare, as thou wast once to me--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 10
(b) absol. a term of affectionate address:
Deare, though to part it be a Hell--33 DIONEME 1
Wherin thou liv'st for ever. Deare farewell--
23 SISTER-IN-LAW 4
(Deare) to undoe me--32 CHOOSE ME 10
If deare Anthea, my hard fate it be--11 DEARE ANTHEA 1
(c) super.
Who was thy servant. Dearest, bury me--20 NOW IS THE
TIME 3
And Love will swear't, my Dearest did not so--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 12

dearly, deerey adv. tenderly, fondly:

Deerely I lov'd thee; as my first-borne child--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 2

dearth sb. a condition in which food, and other material things, are scarce and dear:

To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd sinne
hast:it--37 COUNTRY LIFE 119

death sb. (a) the act or fact of dying:

By sudden Death to give me ease--34 DIANE ME 14

But lost to one, be th' others death--

38 COUNTRY LIFE 142

Be so one Death, one Grave for both--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 144

Both bring one death; and I die here--50 DEWES 9

Death will come and mar the song--39 MIRTH 12

Alas! the heat and death's the same--50 DEWES 5

(b) following the verb as an adverbial extension
expressing result:

Love to the death will pine--31 CHOOSE ME 3

debt sb. an obligation:

I came to pay a Debt of Birth I owe--27 FATHER 12

Me pay the debt--29 USURIE 2

Having promis'd, pay your debts--44 EPITAPH,
A CHILD 5

decay vb. intr. to fall into physical ruin, to
suffer decomposition:

All things decay with Time: the Forrest sees--
23 DECAY 1

deceived, disceav'd ppl. adj. misled; mistaken:

He chript for joy, to see himself disceav'd--
46 AMARILLIS 12

decline vb. tr. to droop, bow down:

First, I shall decline my head--38 DIVINATION 4

denounc'd pa. ppl. announced, declared:
My vowes denounc'd in zeale, which thus must
show thee--46 FAREWELL TO SACK 47

deny vb. tr. to say 'no' to one who makes a request:
Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd--8 NO
BASHFULNESSE 2

depart vb. intr. to leave, to go away:
That when from hence she does depart--24 SONNET 9
Which Bodies do, when Soules from them depart--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 2

departure sb. instance of the act of going away:
Their departures hence, and die--16 LOSS OF HIS
MISTRESSE 14

depth sb. (a) distance from the surface downwards:
That chiding streame betray small depth below--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 10
(b) fig. intensity, profundity:
A depth in love, and that depth, bottomlesse--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 12

decend vb. intr. to go down, to sink:
Or descend into the deep--28 DISORDER 9

deserving ppl. adj. meriting:
A winning wave (deserving note)--28 DISORDER 9

desire (1) sb. (a) wish, longing:
To teach Man to fine desires--35 COUNTRY LIFE 16
And so thou dost: for thy desires are--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 105
(b) amorous wish:
And as for me, my chaste desire--49 SUSPICION 33
(2) vb. tr. (a) to crave:
Water, water I desire--21 SCAR-FIRE 1
(b) to request:
I most humbly thee desire--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 3

(c) to wish for:

Or else desir'st that Maids sho'd tell--

34 DIANE ME 7

Let others drink thee freely; and desire--46

FAREWELL TO SACK 49

desolation sb. dreary barrenness:

Unto that watrie Desolation--14 HIS SAILING 2

despair, despaire sb. hopelessness:

Vexation of the mind, and damn'd Despaire--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 22

desperate, desp'rate adj. involving serious risk;
very dangerous to undertake or enter upon; obs.,
but common in 17th c.:

Attended with those desp'rate cares--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 64

despicable adj. to be despised:

Is despicable unto it--6 TO HIS MUSE 18

Destinies sb. pl. allusion to the three Fates, Clotho,
Lachesis, and Atropos:

(Faire Destinies all three)--18 ARMILET 6

destructive adj. deadly, annihilative:

Such destructive Ysicles--40 FROZEN ZONE 14

detriment sb. loss or damage sustained by persons in war:

The gaines must dead the feare of detriment--42

HOPE 2

devise sb. tr. (a) to invent, plan, contrive:

You blame me too, because I cann't devise--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 3

But Ile devise--43 TEARE FROM STANES 21

(b) to describe, to set forth in detail:

And thus devi'd, doe thou but this--34 DIANE ME 15

Devon-shire sb. the shire in south western England,
just east of Cornwall, where Herrick lived from
1629 to 1648, and from 1662 to 1674, the last being
the date of his death:
In this dull Devon-shire--19 DISCOUNTENTE 4

devote vb. tr. to set apart formally and solemnly,
to dedicate:
Here I devote; And something more then so--
27 FATERH II
High-towring will devote to them--22 STEAME 2
Devoted to the memory of me--9 TO PERILLA 16

devoted ppl. adj. loyal and loving; metonymy of the
substantive:
And loving lie in one devoted bed--8 TO SILVIA TO
WED 2

devout adj. double meaning implied: earnest, sincere,
hearty; and reverential, devotional:
Nor are thy daily and devout affaires--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 63

devoutly adv. reverently, piously:
Devoutly to thy closet-gods then pray--14 HIS
SAILING 3

dew sb. early morning moisture on grass, shrubs, etc:
I sing of Dewes, of Raines, and piece by piece--
5 ARGUMENT 7
fig. refreshing power:
To quench, or coole me with your Dew--50 DEWES 2

diamond sb. the well-known brilliant precious stone:
Made of the Rubie, Pearle and Diamond--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 6

Dianeme sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the
Hesperides. She is the subject of the following poems:
TO DIANEME 33, TO DIANEME 61, TO DIANEME 154, TO
DIANEME 196, TO DIANEME. A CEREMONIE IN GLOCESTER 236,
and TO DIANEME 272:
Yet Dianeme now farewell--33 DIANEME 2
O Dianeme, rather kill--34 DIANEME 9

dictator sb. personification of the tree as the tree
absolutely supreme in the wood:
The proud Dictator of the State-like wood--23 DECAY 4

die vb. intr. (a) to expire:
Their departures hence, and die--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 14
So she fell, and bruise'd, she dy'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 11
Melting, and fancie die--17 ON HIMSELFE 6
Julia, if I chance to die--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 1
Die, and be turn'd into a Lute--23 JULIA SINGING 8
Ile leave thy heart a dying--27 CHEAT 36
When my date's done, and my gray age must die--
40 WESTMERLAND 1
But thrice three Moones before she dy'd--41 EPITAPH,
SOBER MATRON 6
Both bring one death; and I die here--50 DEWES 9
Virgins promis'd when I dy'd--44 EPITAPH, A CHILD 1
Help! O help! your Boy's a dying--50 WOUNDED CUPID 5
(b) to lose vegetative life:
Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers stroke--
23 DECAY 6
(c) to come to an end; to pass out of existence:
The Cause, th' effect wo'd die--32 CRITICKS 4

diet sb. the victuals in daily use viewed as a
collective whole:
Lesse with a neat, then needfull diet--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 30

diffuse, diffused vb. tr. to shed abroad, to dissem-
inate:
But every Line, and Limb diffused thence--10
PERENNA 3

dim adj. faintly luminous:
Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim--
20 NOW IS THE TIME 1

dire adj. 'dreadful, dismal, terrible to a great
degree;' Dr. Johnson:
Fore-tell the coming of some dire events--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 16

dirge sb. a song sung at the burial of the dead:
Sing thou my Dirge, sweet-warbling Chorister--
19 ROBIN RED-BREAST 4

disallow (a) to refuse to sanction:
Loves doctrine disallowes--32 CHOOSE ME 7
(b) to refuse to accept as reasonable, true, or
valid:
Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd--10 TWO THINGS
1

disclose vb. tr. (a) to expose to view:
And did my selfe disclose--26 CHEAT 15
(b) fig. to reveal:
Present their shapes; while fantasie disclose--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 47

discontent sb. (a) dissatisfaction of mind:
Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife--49 SINGLE LIFE 1
(b) pl. a feeling of dissatisfaction:
More discontents I never had--19 DISCONTENTS 1

discover vb. tr. to find out; to come to the knowledge
of:
Rockie thou art; and rockie we discover--29 DEAN-
BOURN 7

disgustful, disgustfull adj. offensive to the taste;
very common in the 17th c.:
O Perverse man! If all disgustfull be--7 SOURE READER
5

disleaved, disleav'd ppl. adj. stripped of leaves:
And seeing her not dead, but all disleav'd--
46 AMARILLIS 11

dislike (1) sb. quality of distaste, aversion:
No Dislike there is in love--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 2
(2) vb. tr. to regard with aversion; to have an
objection to:

I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before--31 LOVE
KILL'D 4
If thou disik'st the Piece thou light'st on first--
7 SOURE READER 1

disorder sb. disarray, confusion:
A sweet disorder in the dresse--28 DISORDER 1

disport vb. refl. to occupy oneself pleasantly:
There to disport your selves with golden measure--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 139

disposition sb. mental constitution and temperament:
A gentle disposition then--42 FOURE THINGS 2

dissolution sb. disintegration, destruction, ruin:
A foe to Dissolution--25 CONFORMITIE 2

distorted ppl. adj. badly formed:
And distorted there-withall--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 4

distraction sb. disarrangement, careless disorder:
Into a fine distraction--28 DISORDER 4

divinest adj. superl. most supreme, most perfect,
most excellent:
'Tis thou, above Nectar, O Divinest soule--45 FAREWELL
TO SACK 19

divorce vb. tr. to separate:
Like Streames you are divorc'd; but 't will come, when--
26 KING AND QUEENE 5

do, or doe (pres. forms, does, do's, dost, do'st, doth;
pret. did, did'st; pa. ppl. done) (1) vb. tr. (a) to
perform, execute, achieve, carry out, effect, bring to
pass:
Old I am, and cannot do--10 HIS MISTRESSES 3
Yet doe it to this end: that I--11 WOUNDED HEART 7
What now I meane to doe--13 NO SPOUSE 6

But yet for Loves-sake, let thy lips doe this--
14 HIS SAILING 11

I smiling, ask'd them what they did--18 ARMILET 5

This, this a virtuous man can doe--31 CAVALIER 7

And thus devis'd, doe thou but this--34 DIANE 15
spec. phr. to do honour:

And doe an honour to thy teare--48 MR. J. WARR 6

I doe the Rites to thy Religious Tombe--27 FATHER 2

(b) to put forth, exert:

I'll doe my best to win, when 'ere I woo--31 ZEAL 1

Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep--

32 READER 5

(c) in pa. ppl. and perf. tenses: to accomplish,
complete, finish, bring to a conclusion: to be done,
to be at an end:

That done, then wind me in that very sheet--9 TO
PERILLA 10

Which being done, the fretfull paine--18 OLD WIVES 9

I care not now how soone 'tis done--18 ARMILET 11

Faults done by night, will blush by day--20 I

DREAM'D 6

Treble that million, and when that is done--24 AH MY
ANTHEA 7

Which done, to still their wanton cries--31 BEE 9

Which done, that Dawne, turnes then to perfect day--

34 ANTHEA IN BED 6

With those deeds done by day, which n'er affright--

35 COUNTRY LIFE 37

Which done, thy painfull Thumb this sentence tells

us--36 COUNTRY LIFE 61

When my date's done, and my gray age must die--40

WESTMERLAND 1

Her inadult'rate strength; what's done by me--46

FAREWELL TO SACK 53

What now is done: since where no sin--48 SUSPITION 12

(2) as an auxiliary (a) the simple periphrastic
use, equivalent to the simple tense: very frequent
in the 17th c.:

Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd--

8 NO BASHFULNESSE 2

For these Transgressions which thou here dost see--

4 ERRATA 1

While thou didst keep thy Candor undefil'd--6 TO

HIS BOOK 1

And still do'st this, and that verse, reprehend--

7 SOURE READER 4

And those her lips doe now appeare--7 JULIAS RECOVERY
11
Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst implore--
9 TO PERILLA 11
The mellow touch of musick most doth wound--12 SOFT
MUSICK 1
The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound--
12 SOFT MUSICK 2
And did out-red the same--12 WEeping CHERRY 4
I Doe oppose--12 ANSWER 8
When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring--
13 PRESENCE 1
Love is a circle that doth restlesse move--13 LOVE
IS 1
That did perfume the Pomander--13 POMANDER 4
And had told all; but did refraine--13 JULIA'S FALL 9
So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 11
Thus like a Bee, Love-gentle stil doth bring--16
DREAM 7
Hony to salve, where he before did sting--16 DREAM 8
I with my Tendrils did surprize--16 VINE 6
My curles about her neck did craule--16 VINE 14
And armes and hands they did enthrall--16 VINE 15
At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play--
17 PUSH-PIN 2
Julia and I did lately sit--19 CHERRY-PIT 1
Where my Julia's lips doe smile--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 5
But 'tis sweetness that doth please--22 SWEETNESSE 3
That when from hence she does depart--24 SONET 9
And nothing I did say--24 RUBIES 2
And did my selfe disclose--26 CHEAT 15
And Wings too, which did shiver--27 CHEAT 18
Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare--28 LOVE
SCORCH'D 1
Doe more bewitch me, then when Art--28 DISORDER 13
Or Muse of Roses : since that name does fit--28
HIS MUSE 3
Thy rockie bottome, that doth teare thy streams--
29 DEAN-BOURN 3
With whom I did, and may re-sojourne when--29 DEAN-
BOURN 13
Your frown (last night) did bid me goe--33 DIANE ME 3
But whither, onely Grief do's know--33 DIANE ME 4
I doe beseech thee, ere we part--33 DIANE ME 5

The last is but the least; the first doth tell--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 9
These things thou know'st to 'the' height, and dost
prevent--35 COUNTRY LIFE 21
By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 35
(While Love the Centinell doth keep)--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 36
Warnes the last Watch; but with the Dawne dost
rise--36 COUNTRY LIFE 57
And back again, (tortur'd with fears) doth fly--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 57
But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost stand--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 95
And thus thy little-well-kept-stock doth prove--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 127
Fone sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare--
39 FONE 1
If so, we'll think too, (When he do's condemne--
39 FONE 3
Boyes to the lash) that he do's whip them--39
FONE 4
Where eternall cold does keep--40 FROZEN ZONE 10
In thee, thou Man of Men! who here do'st give--
41 PATRON OF POETS 4
When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart--42
MRS. KENEDAY 1
Which, as they drop by drop doe passe--44 HOUR-
GLASSE 5
Do in a trickling manner tell--44 HOUR-GLASSE 7
Do restless run when they are dead--44 HOUR-
GLASSE 10
But if thy whimpring looks doe ask me why--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 41
But while he, perking, there did prie--46 AMARILLIS
7
Furze, three or foure times with his cheeks did
blow--47 CUSTARD 3
Or else because Grill's roste do's burn his Spit--
48 GRYLL 3
(b) put as a substitute for a verb just used to
avoid its repetition:
I did; and kist the Instep too--14 SHOOE TYING 2
Doe, and have parted here a Man and Wife--
26 KING AND QUEENE 2
And so thou dost: for thy desires are--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 105

Which Bodies do, when Souls from them depart--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 2

And Love will swear't, my Dearest did not so--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 12

(c) the periphrasis with do and did expressing
the negative:

Stay then at home, and doe not goe--6 TO HIS
MUSE 19

In sober mornings, doe not thou rehearse--7 HIS
VERSES READ WHEN 1

You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 1

How Love came in, I do not know--24 SONET 1

That for seven Lusters I did never come--27 FATHER 1

Forgive, forgive me; since I did not know--
27 FATHER 5

But do not so; for feare, lest he--39 PAINTER 13

Me turn'd to tears; yet did'st not weep for me--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 4

Thou did'st not mind it; though thou then might'st
see--42 MRS. KENEDAY 3

(d) the periphrastic form with do, did, as the
normal interrogative form:

Ah my Perilla! do'st thou grieve to see--9 TO
PERILLA 1

Long still doe tarry--12 ANSWER 3

They doe grow? I answer, There--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 4

Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where--24
RUBIES 5

Doe they first pill thee, next, pluck off thy skin--
32 TYRANTS 3

doctrine sb. the system of principles and tenets:

Loves doctrine disallowes--32 CHOOSE ME 7

dollies sb. pl. sweethearts, drabs:

Kisse our Dollies night and day--39 MIRTH 4

door, doore sb. fig. a means of coming in:

Unbolts the doore, no shame comes in--48

SUSPITION 13

doubt sb. a feeling of uncertainty as to something:

Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove--

8 TO SILVIA TO WED 7

dove-like adj. like a dove's:

She kist, and wip'd their dove-like eyes--31 BEE 11

down, doune sb. the fine soft covering of fowls,
forming the under plumage; here a type of whiteness:
Between thy Breasts (then Doune of Swans more white)--
30 JULIA, HOW RICH 9

down, or downe adv. (a) to that which is below:

And looking down below--27 CHEAT 19

(b) from a higher to a lower position:

Hanging down his head t'wards me--38 DIVINATION 2

That gallant Tulip will hang down his head--

41 SAPHO SICK 3

(c) to the ground:

Down dead for grief, and end my woes withall--

II DEARE ANTHEA 8

To these, make Clouds to poure downe raine--47 THE
EYE 12

Then melted down, there let me lye--23 JULIA SINGING 5

What ye cannot quench, pull downe--21 SCAR-FIRE 5

Tempting down to slide withall--15 WALL-FLOWER 9

(d) to a lower level:

Come down, and dance ye in the toyle--9 MASKERS 1

And comming downe, shall make no noise at all--

21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 6

(e) on the ground:

For which, before thy Threshold, we'll lay downe--

41 PATRON OF POETS 7

(f) down the throat into the stomach:

I'll drink down Flames, but if so be--8 FROZEN HEART 5

down-fall sb. the act of falling, ruin:

The growth, and down-fall of her aged trees--23 DECAY 2

dowry, dowrie sb. the portion the wife brings her
husband:

Come in for a Dowrie with a Wife--49 SINGLE LIFE 2

draw (1) vb. tr. (a) to pull(a veil) over something so
as to cover it:

Over the which a State was drawne--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 5

(b) to take out, extract:

He weares all day, and drawes those teeth at night--

46 GLASCO 6

(c) to spin out to greater lenth:

Who told me, they had drawn a thred--18 ARMILET 7

(d) to delineate:

Draw in't a wounded Heart--10 WOUNDED HEART 2

Draw him as like too, as you can--38 PAINTER 5

(2) vb. intr. with near: to approach:

If, Reader, then thou wilt draw neere--48 MR. J.
WARR 5

dreadful, dreadfull adj. to be dreaded, dangerous:

And look upon our dreadfull passages--14 HIS
SAILING 6

dream (1) sb. a train of thoughts, images, fancies
passing through the mind during sleep:

But ah! if empty dreames so please--20 I DREAM'D 9

By dreames, each one, into a sev'rall world--

21 DREAMES 2

Sweeten, and make soft your dreames--35 COUNTRY LIFE
44

With thousand such enchanting dreams, that meet--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 53

(2) vb. tr. to imagine in sleep:

I dreamt the Roses one time went--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 1

I dream'd this mortal part of mine--16 VINE 1

I dream'd we both were in a bed--20 I DREAM'D 1

Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat--36
COUNTRY LIFE 49

dress, dresse (1) vb. tr. to deck out, adorn:

And with flowers dresse my Tomb--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 4

(2) sb. personal apparel:

A sweet disorder in the dress--28 DISORDER 1

drink (1) vb. tr. (a) to quaff, imbibe:

Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they sing--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 34

Let others drink thee freely; and desire--

46 FAREWELL TO SACK 49

I'll drink down Flames, but if so be--8 FROZEN

HEART 5

(b) fig. to take into the mind with eager delight
of one who satisfies physical thirst:

To drink in Notes, and Numbers; such--22 JULIA

SINGING 3

(2) vb. intr. to take wines and liquors
convivially:

Drink, and dance, and pipe, and play--39 MIRTH 3

But when that men have both well drunke, and fed--

7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 3

(3) sb. beverage:

O thou the drink of gods, and angels! Wine--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 11

drink-offering sb. an offering of wine or other
liquid poured out in honour of a deity, a libation:

For one drink-offering, poured out by thee--

14 HIS SAILING 8

droop vb. intr. (a) to sink or hang down:

Droop, droop no more, or hang the head--7 JULIAS

RECOVERY 1

Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers strike--

(b) to decline in vital strength and energy:

If Sapho droop; Daisies will open never--41 SAPHO

SICK 7

drooping ppl. adj. fig. depressed, dispirited:

The Drooping West, which hitherto has stood--25 THE
KING, HIS COMING 3

drop sb. (a) the smallest appreciable quantity of
liquid:

One drop now deads a spark; but if the same--40
AGAINST LOVE 3

(b) in/hr. one drop slowly following another:

Which, as they drop by drop do passe--44 HOURE-
GLASSE 5

dropping (1) ppl adj. dripping, having moisture falling off in drops:

And dry'd his dropping Tresses--27 CHEAT 24

(2) vbl. sb. that which falls in drops:

And dropping here, and there--10 WOUNDED HEART 3

drown, drowne vb. tr. (a) to overwhelm with greater floods:

Wept as he'd drowne the Hellespont--42 LEANDER 10

(b) to suffocate by submersion (in water, etc.):

When as Leander young was drown'd--42 LEANDER 1

To be in Oyle of Roses drown'd--50 DEWES 7

drowned, drown'd part part. (a) submerged, deluged:

And thereupon in teares half drown'd--18 OLD WIVES 3

(b) fig. overwhelmed:

Like to a widow drown'd in woe--47 MYRRHA 6

drunk ppl. adj. intoxicated, inebriated:

And return him drunk to bed--39 MIRTH 10

dry, drie (1) adj. exhausted of its supply of moisture:

Of them, the spring's once drie--43 TEARE FROM STANES 20

(2) vb. tr. to make dry by wiping:

And dry'd his dropping Tresses--27 CHEAT 24

And kisses drying up his teares--50 WOUNDED CUPID 11

dry-decrepid, drie-decrepid adj. withered and wasted with old age:

For your drie-decrepid man--10 HIS MISTRESSES 12

due (1) sb. that to which one has a moral right:

For to say truth, all Garlands are thy due--41 PATRON OF POETS 9

(2) adj. owing by right of circumstances and conditions:

First, for Effusions due unto the dead--23 SISTER-IN-LAW 1

Unto the shades have been, or now are due--27 FATHER 10

duly, duely adv. at the due time; in due order:
Duely, Morne and Ev'ning, come--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 3

dull adj. (a) uninteresting, uneventful:
In this dull Devon-shire--19 DISCONTENTS 4
(b) heavy, drowsy:
This makes Cuffe dull; and troubles him the most--
39 CUFFE 3

dust sb. the 'ashes', or remains of the dead:
When thou shalt laugh at my Religious dust--
49 CURSE 3

dwell vb. intr. fig. to remain (in) as in a preman-
ent residence:
Contempts in Courts and Cities dwell--6 TO HIS
MUSE 21
I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwels--8 FROZEN
HEART 1
Work that to life, and let me ever dwell--4 HIS
SAILING 13
That's my Julia's breast; where dwels--40 FROZEN
ZONE 13

dying . ppl. adj. transf. at the time when death comes:
Nor feare, or wish your dying day--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 146

each adj. (a) every (one) regarded separately:
Each here declining Violet--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 4
By dreames, each one, into a sev'rall world--
21 DREAMES 2
Each one, by nature, loves to be a King--21
AMBITION 2
A deale of courage in each bosome springs--25 THE
KING, HIS COMING 9
Gives thee each night a Maidenhead--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 42

That they wo'd each Primrose-tide--44 EPITAPH,
 A CHILD 2
 Each way illustrious, brave; and like to those--
 45 FAREWELL TO SACK 14
 (b) absol. every one:
 Cato the Censor, sho'd he scan each here--28 HIS
 MUSE 6
 In each thy dainty, and peculiar part--30 JULIA,
 HOW RICH 2
 And taking thence from each his flame--31 BEE 7

ear or eare sb. (a) the external part of the organ
 of hearing:
 Next, his wilde eares, like Lethern wings full spread--
 33 BLANCH 3
 (b) the organ of hearing:
 My puling Pipe to beat against thine eare--17 TO
 LOVE 2
 Whether by th' eye, or eare, or no--24 SONET 2
 Nor are thy eares so deafe, but thou canst heare--
 36 COUNTRY LIFE 83
 More in thine eares, then in thine eyes--37 COUNTRY
 LIFE 88
 (c) fig.
 Or eare of burning jealousie--49 SUSPITION 19
 Ile wish I might turne all to eare--22 JULIA
 SINGING 2
cf. --"quod tu cum olfacies, deos rogabis, totum
 ut te faciant, Fahuille, nasum." Catullus XIII. 13-14.
 Also:
 "When Adam, first of men,
 To first of woman, Eve, thus moving speech,
 Turned him all ear to hear the utterance flow."
 Milton P. L. IV. 410:

early adj. appearing relatively soon in the year:
 Opens the way for early flowers--25 SWEET MONTHS 2

earth sb. fig. his native soil, eastern England. This
 is an echo from Jeremiah 22:29, "O earth, earth, earth,
 hear the word of the Lord."
 O Earth! Earth! Earth heare thou my voice--19 PATERNALL
 COUNTRY I

ease sb. (a) relief from pain and discomfort:
By sudden death to give me ease--34 DIADEM 14
Shall I seek (for speedy ease)--40 FROZEN
ZONE 7

(b) absence of discomfort; freedom from
annoyance:
But thou at home, blest with securest ease--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 69

easy, easie adj. (a) not difficult; to be
accomplished with little effort:
Then for an easie fansie; place--39 PAINTER 9
(b) not oppressive or painful:
Mak'st easie Feare unto thee say--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 74
Whose easie natures like it well--22 SPEARE 3
(c) not oppressive or severe; lenient, gentle:
The Gods are easie, and condemne--47 MYRRA 13

eat or eate (1) vb. tr. to consume as food:
To taste boyl'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and
eate--37 COUNTRY LIFE 113
But none co'd eat it, 'cause it stunk so much--
47 CUSTARD 6
(2) vb. intr. to consume food:
Gryll eates, but ne're sayes Grace; To speek
the troth--48 GRYLL 1

eclogue sb. a short pastoral poem:
And with thy Eclogues intermixe--5 TO HIS MUSE 9

effect sb. the result, consequence:
The Cause, th'effect wo'd die--32 CRITICKS 4

effused ppl. adj. poured out:
Unto thy Ghost, th'Effused Offering--27 FATHER 8

effusion sb. fig. an unrestrained expression of
emotion. The allusion is to the old custom
of making a drink offering at the tomb of the
dead:
First, for Effusions due unto the dead--23
SISTER-IN-LAW 1

either (1) adj. each of the two:

A bud in either cheek--18 ROSARIE 4

(2) adv. one or the other of two, introducing the mention of alternatives:

Gryll either keeps his breath to coole his broth--

48 GRYLL 2

Electra sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the Hesperides. She is the subject of ten poems: The Vision to Electra 20; To Electra 34, 58, 195, 231, 273, 281; To Electra. Love looks for Love 252; A Conjuraton, to Electra 257, Upon Electra 154: Sweet Electra, and the choice--16 LOSSE OF HIS MISTRESSES 7

else (1) adv. in another case:

Or else desir'st that Maids sho'd tell--34 DIANE ME 7

Or else because Grill's roste do's burn his Spit--48

GRYLL 3

(2) adj. other, at all:

When no force else can get the masterdome--21 MONEY 2

Elysium, Elizium sb. fig. a place and state of ideal and perfect happiness:

Elizium to thy wife and thee--38 COUNTRY LIFE 138

embalming vbl. sb. the act of impregnating the dead body with spices, to preserve it from decay:

For my embalming (Sweetest) there will be--20 NOW IS THE TIME 9

embrace (a) to clasp in the arms:

And what though you had been embrac't--49 SUSPITION 26

(b) to entwine, surround:

By my soft Nerv'lits were embrac'd--16 VINE 8

embrac'd ppl. adj. clasped, cherished:

Which I will keep embrac'd--13 NO SPOUSE 9

empty adj. vain meaningless:

But ah! if empty dreames so please--20 I DREAM'D 9

enameled pa. part. beautified with various colours:

With fields enameled with flowers--36 COUNTRY LIFE 46

enchancing ppl. adj. bewitching, delighting:
With thousand such enchancing dreame, that meet--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 53

enchantment sb. fig. pl. his verses, with their alluring
and overpowering charm:
Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read--7 HIS
VERSES READ WHEN 4

end (1) sb. (a) an aim, purpose; the intended result
of an action:
Yet doe it to this end: that I--11 WOUNDED HEART 7
(Counsell concurring with the end)--38 COUNTRY LIFE 130
To get thine ends, lay bashfulnesse aside--8 NO
BASHFULNESSE 1
(b) the conclusion:
But if thou read'st my Booke unto the end--7 SOURE
READER 3
(2) vb. tr. to put an end to; to cause to cease:
Down dead for grief, and end my woes withall--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 8

endear, endeare vb. tr. to enhance the value of; to
render attractive:
Nor can these figures so thy rest endeare--36
COUNTRY LIFE 55

endure (1) vb. tr. to undergo without succumbing:
(Ulysses-like) all tempests to endure--23 NO
SHIPWRACK 5
(2) vb. intr. to hold out, persist, against any
state or condition:
Thy selfe, if want comes to endure--37 COUNTRY LIFE
104

enflesh vb. tr. to cause the growth of flesh upon;
here, to infuse with vital energy:
To enflesh my thighs, and armes--10 HIS MISTRESSES 6

enforced, enforc'd pa. par. constrained:
Since I must leave thee; and enforc'd, must say--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 39

engender, 'gender vb. intr. fig. to have closest
intimacy with:
Or let me 'gender with eternall frost--40 AGAINST
LOVE 6

engendring ppl. adj. producing life:
Give my dead picture one engendring kisse--14 HIS
SAILING 12

enjoy vb. tr. to experience with delight:
Let's enjoy our merrymment--39 MIRTH 2
Lastly, with friends t'enjoy our dayes--42 FOURE
THINGS 4

ennobled ppl. adj. of high excellence:
Ennobled numbers for the Presse--19 DISCONTENTS 7

enrich vb. tr. to add to the valuable possessions of:
Jem to enrich her store--43 TEARE FROM STANES 14

enter vb. intr. fig. to begin in time:
Next enters June, and brings us more--23 SWEET
MONTHS 5

entertain, entertaine vb. tr. to deal with, have commun-
ication with:
When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines--
40 AGAINST LOVE 1

enthrall vb. tr. fig. to bind, to encircle, to clasp:
My Jet t'enthrall such Ivorie--14 CARKANET 6
Enthrall'd my dainty Lucia--16 VINE 4
And armes and hands they did enthrall--16 VINE 15
Enthralls the Crimson Stomacher--28 DISORDER 6

entranced, entranc'd ppl. adj. overpowered with
delight:

Entranc'd and lost confusedly--23 JULIA SINGING 6

epitaph sb. an inscription upon a tomb:

For Epitaph, in Foliage, next write this--19 ROBIN
RED-BREST 5

equal, equall adj. even, tranquil, undisturbed,
unruffled:

But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost stand--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 95

ere conj. before, sooner than:

Ere I print my Poetry--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 2
Nor wil't be long ere this accomplish'd be--
26 KING AND QUEENE 9

Ere I wo'd love at all--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 8
I doe beseech thee, ere we part--33 DIANE 5
Sing o're Horace; for ere long--39 MIRTH 11
And shame had follow'd long ere this--48
SUSPITION 8

erring ppl. adj. fig. out of place, wandering:

An erring Lace, which here and there--28
DISORDER 5

erroneous adj. incorrect, misguided:

'Tis her erroneous self has made a braine--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 43

escape vb. intr. to gain one's liberty by flight:-

Then to her Cabin, blest she can escape--37
COUNTRY LIFE 125

espoused, espous'd ppl. adj. fig. in close intimacy:

Thee and their lips espous'd; while I admire--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 50

espy, espie vb. tr. descry, discern, detect:
When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie--
10 PERENNA 1
See, and not see; and if thou chance t' espie--
32 READER 1

essences sb. pl. beings, deities:
Those Eternall Essences--22 SWEETNESSE 4

estate sb. landed property, fortune:
Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate--
13 EXPENCES 2

eternal or eternall adj. infinite in duration,
everlasting:
And haste away to mine eternal home--9 TO
PERILLA 4
Those Eternall Essences--22 SWEETNESSE 4
As the eternall monument of me--30 LAURELS 10
Where eternall cold does keep--40 FROZEN ZONE 10
Or let me 'gender with eternall frost--40
AGAINST LOVE 6
(Eternall in thy self) thou canst controule--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 20

eternity sb. fig. a state of existence without begin-
ning and without end:
In the same sweet eternity of love--13 LOVE IS 2

even, e'en, e'ne, or ev'n (1) adv. used to emphasize
the full extent of the statement:
E'ne all the standers by--9 MASKERS 8
And e'en with cold half starved--26 CHEAT 12
And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extreames--
29 DEAN-BOURN 4
(2) adj. uniform, free from fluctuations:
To keep cheap Nature even, and upright--35
COUNTRY LIFE 25

evening (1) sb. (a) the close of the day:
Duely, Morne and Ev'ning, come--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 3

(b) fig. the declining period of one's life:
When that day comes, whose evening says I'm gone--
14 HIS SAILING 1

(2) adj. appearing in the evening:
So all my Morne, and Evening Stars from You--3
DEDICATION 7

event sb. incident, happening:
Fore-tell the coming of some dire events--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 16

ever or ere (1) adj. fig. eternal:
Gave them their ever flourishing--25 ROOMS 10
(2) adv. (a) always, in all cases, constantly:
I write of Hell; I sing (and ever shall)--5
ARGUMENT 13

Work that to life, and let me ever dwell--14 HIS
SAILING 13

Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are ever
found--15 MISTRESS COLLECTING 7

Conformity was ever knowne--25 CHORUS 1

O men, O manners; Now, and ever knowne--29 DEATH-
BOURN 9

Troth-breakers ever--32 CHOOSE ME 8

(b) eternally:
Rather then love, let me be ever lost--40 AGAINST
LOVE 5

(c) with for:
Wherein thou liv'st for ever. Deare farewell--
SISTER-IN-LAW 4

But bid Good-night, and close their lids for ever--
41 SAPHO SICK 8

(d) at any time:
Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return--43 CURSE 1

every adj. all, expressed distributively:
But every Line, and Limb difused thence--10
PERLINE 3

Which crawling one and every way--16 VINE 3

When every creature rested--26 CHEAT 2

Is too precise in every part--28 DISORDER 14

A wise man ev'ry way lies square--37 OCCIDENT LIFE 93

Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spoke love--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 8

Suspicion questions every haire--49 SUSPITION 23

every where adv. in every part:

Or, like the soule, whole every where--24 SONET 6

evil, evill adj. unlucky, disastrous:

And those evill dayes that be--47 MYRRHA 11

exceed vb. tr. to proceed beyond the limits of:

Or to exceed thy Tether's reach--38 COUNTRY LIFE 134

excellence sb. surpassing merit, beauty:

A faire, and unfamiliar excellence--10 PERENNA 4

exchange sb. the act of changing one thing for another:

Could'st leave the City, for exchange, to see--35
COUNTRY LIFE 3

executioner sb. fig. that which causes death:

The Executioner of me--34 DIANE 18

exercise sb. customary practice:

So much for want, as exercise--37 COUNTRY LIFE 118

existence sb. actual possession of being; Dr. Johnson:

Have their Existence, and their Influence too--
3 DEDICATION 8

expansion sb. fig. expanse; the allusion is to the
'expanse of heaven', a common use in the 17th c:

express or expresse vb. tr. (a) to put into words:

The most I love, when I the least expresse it--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 6

And sure his tongue had more express--42 LEANER 11

(b) to betoken, manifest, reveal:

So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 11

If the Vower don't express--22 CHEERFULNESSE 3

(c) to represent, to give utterance to (in music):
There with the Reed thou mayst expresse--5 TO HIS
MUSE 7

extreme, extreame (1) adj. effective in the utmost
degree:

The Extreame Scabbe take thee, and thine, for me--
7 SOURE READER 6

(2) sb. (a) one of two things removed as far as
possible from each other, in position, nature,
condition:

Flasht out between the Middle and Extreame--33
BEAUTY 2

To shun the first, and last extreame--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 132

(b) in the phrase; extremely:

And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extreames--
29 DEAN-BOURN 4

eye sb. (a) the organ of sight considered chiefly as
a feature of the face:

Be her forehead, and her eyes--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 7
Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 4

She kist, and wip'd their dove-like eyes--31 BEE 11
Has blear'd his eyes: Besides, his head is bald--
33 BLANCH 2

About the Arch of either eye--46 AMARILLIS 8

But onely my Corinna's eye--48 THE EYE 17

(b) the organ of sight considered with respect to
its function of seeing:

These eyes of mine shall see you mix agen--26 KING
AND QUEENE 6

How I may save mine eyes--43 TEARE FROM STANTES 24

(c) transf. or fig.

Whether by th' eye, or eare, or no--24 SONET 2

The belly chiefly; not the eye--35 COUNTRY LIFE 28
More in thine eares, then in thine eyes--37 COUNTRY LI
LIFE 88

Thee with the eye of admiration--45 FAREWELL TO
SACK 38

Fabius sb. a patron of Ovid: see Cotta:
Fabius, and Cotta, Lentulus, all live--41
PATRON OF POETS 3

face sb. (a) the countenance, visage:
But thou liv'st fearlesse; and thy face ne'r
shewes--37 COUNTRY LIFE 93
Your face no more: So live you free--49
SUSPITION 35
(b) transf. a representation of the human
visage:
A Burling iron for his face--39 PAINTER 10

fail, faile vb. intr. not to render the due or
expected service or aid; to be wanting at need:
Faile of thy former helps; and onely use--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 52

fain, faine adv. gladly, willingly:
Who would faine his strength renew--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 13

fair, faire (1) adj. (a) of pleasing form and
appearance; beautiful:
(Faire Destinies all three)--18 ARMLET 6
A faire, and unfamiliar excellence--10 PERENNIA 4
When one shall say, Faire once my Silvia was--
21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 1
(If mercifull, as faire thou art--33 DIALELE 6
And all because, faire Maid, thou art--47 q
MYRRHA 9
Come, you are faire; and sho'd be seen--49
SUSPITION 24
(b) free from blemish; sound:
Full and faire ones; come and buy--19 CHERRIE-
RIPE 2
(c) fine, bright, sunny:
What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-
shows--44 LILLIE AND ROSE 1
With weather foule, then faire againe--47 THE
EYE 13
(2) sb. (a) fig. good fortune:
Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or
faire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 97
(b) superl. the most lovely woman:
The fairest most suspected be--49 SUSPITION 17

Fairie-King sb. the king of the fairies, celebrated
in The Fairie Temple: or Oberons Chapell 90,
Oberons Feast 119, and Oberons Palace 135:
The Court of Mab, and of the Fairie-King--
5 ARGUMENT 12

faith sb. trust, confidence:
And as there is one Love, one Faith, one Troth--
30 COUNTRY LIFE 143

faithless, faithlesse adj. that cannot be trusted;
unfaithful:
If you prove faithlesse thrice--32 CHOCOLATE 11

fall (1) sb. a dropping to the ground:
She rather took, then got a fall--12 JULIA'S FALL 2
And when my falls and stumblings are--32 BLIND 3
(2) vb. intr. (a) with let: to drop:
Let fall a Primrose, and with it a teare--9 TO
PERILLA 14
But pretty Fondling, let not fall--12 SLEEPING
CHERRY 5
(b) to be brought or come suddenly to the ground:
So she fell, and bruis'd, she dy'd--15 WALL-
FLOWER 11
Better tis that one shu'd fall--21 SCAR-FIRE 7
Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers
stroke--25 DEATH 6
In wayes confus'd, nor slip or fall--33 BLIND 10
(c) to prostrate oneself:
Here to thy Reverend Pitcher I will fall--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 7
(d) fig. to descend from high estate:
To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall--30
CALAMITY 1
(e) to drop:
For tears no more will fall--43 TEARE FROM STAKES 10
(f) fig. to alight:
Upon my Forne, mor wrinkles yet will fall--21 SILVIA,
A MISTRESSE 5
(g) with it: to go down into
(strife)
Two Cupids fell at odds--31 BEE 2

false adj. fig. mendacious, deceitful:

Thou wilt complaine, False now's thy Looking-
glasse--21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 2

fame sb. (a) celebrity, honour, renown:

Horace, Anacreon both had lost their fame--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 31

Rests here with him; who was the Fame--48 MR.
J. WARR 3

(b) fig. public report, common talk:

Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and
Kings--36 COUNTRY LIFE 85

From Fames black lips, as you from me--49
SUSPITION 36

familiar adj. unduly intimate, free:

Made lovingly familiar--20 I DREAM'D 4

fan allusion to the magic fan of Bacchus.

Entrusted to the care of the nymphs of Mount
Nysa, the baby Bacchus was nursed in a
winnowing fan, the gentle swaying of which
produced germination of vegetation. The fan
became a symbol in the Eleusinian processions.
ci. --"arbutae crates et mystica vannus Iacchi."
Vergil Georgics I. 166:

'Tis thou, alone, who with thy mystick Fan--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 23

fancy, fancie, fansie (1) vb. tr. to be pleased
with; to entertain a liking for:

What I fancy, I approve--11 NO LOATHSOMENESS 1

(2) sb. (a) delusive imagination,
hallucination:

Melting, and in fancie die--17 ON HIMSELFE 6

(b) an instance of this:

That with the fancie I awook--17 VINE 21

(c) an arbitrary notion--

Then for an easie fansie; place--39 PAINTER 9

fantasie sb. imagination:

Present their shapes; while fantasie discloses--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 47

far or farre adv. (a) used with comparatives to emphasize the degree:

Farre safer 'twere to stay at home--5 TO HIS MUSE 2

More white then whitest Lillies far--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 1

(Far more with wonder, then with feare)--36
COUNTRY LIFE 84

(b) inphr. to a great extent:

More then the stones i'th' street by farre--
32 BLIND 4

fare sb. food regarded with reference to its quality:

Can'st, and unurg'd, forsake that barded fare--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 111

farewell interj. (a) goodbye! adieu!

In thy remembrance (Julia.) So farewell--14 HIS
SAILING 14

Wherein thou liv'st for ever. Deare farewell--
23 SISTER-IN-LAW 4

Dean-bourn, farewell; I never look to see--29
DEAN-BOURN 1

Yet Dianeme now farewell--33 DIANEME 2

(b) an exclamation at leaving or giving up anything:

Farewell my shackles, (though of pearle they be)--
17 23 LOVE 3

Farewell thou thing, time-past so knowne, so
deare--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 1

fast sb. an instance of fasting as an expression of grief:

And keep a Fast, and Funerall together--41 SAPHO
SICK 6

rate sb. (a) an individual's predestined or appointed lot:

If deare Anthea, my hard rate it be--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 1

Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate--13
EXPENCES 1

(b) according to certain systems of belief, the principle, power, or agency by which some events are unalterably predetermined from eternity:

Whom (Stars consenting with thy Fate) thou--38
COUNTRY LIFE 33

(c) pl. predestined events:

While the milder Fates consent--36 MIRTH 1

father fig. one who calls into being; the poet thought of as fathering his poetry:
Hide, and with them, their Fathers nakedness--
32 READER 4

fattest adj. superl. in most well-fed condition; well-supplied with fat to an extreme degree:
The fattest Hogs we grease the more with Lard--
22 ONCE POORE 2

fault sb. (a) misdeed, offence:
Faults done by night, will blush by day--20 I
DREAM'D 6
Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late
fault--36 COUNTRY LIFE 39
(b) imperfection, defect:
Wink at small faults, the greater he'rthelesse--
32 READER 3

faultless, faultlesse adj. guiltless, innocent:
As faultlesse; will not wish undone--46
SUSPITION 11

Faunus sb. a god or demigod worshipped by shepherds and farmers among the Latins: identified with the Greek Pan.
While Faunus in the Vision comes to keep--36
COUNTRY LIFE 51

favour sb. exceptional kindness:
For that one
Favour, Ile make full satisfaction--27 FATHER 14

fear, feare (1) ab. (a) the emotion of uneasiness caused by the sense of impending danger:
Cast off (said he) all feare--23 CHANT 7

Feare to those sheets, that know no sin--35
COUNTRY LIFE 40
(For more with wonder, then with feare)--36
COUNTRY LIFE 84
The gaine must dead the feare of detriment--
42 HOPE 2

(b) a particular apprehension of some future
evil:
And back again, (tortur'd with feare both fly)--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 67

(c) in phr. in order to avoid or prevent:
But do not so; for feare, lest he 39 PAINTER 13

(d) personified:
Mak'st easie feare unto thee say--30 COUNTRY
LIFE 74

(2) vb. tr. (a) to hesitate through fear of the
consequences:

Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd--8
NO BASHFULNESSE 2

(b) to have an uneasy sense of the probability or;
to apprehend:

Nor wrack, or Eulging thou hast cause to feare--
23 NO SHIPWRECK 2

(c) to regard with apprehension:
Which are so cleane, so chaste, as none may feare--
28 HIS MUSE 5

We two are last in Hell: what may we feare--33
BARLEY-BREAK 1

Nor feare, or wish your dying day--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 146

fearless, fearlesse adj. unaffected by fear; bold,
intrepid:
But thou liv'st fearlesse; and thy face ne'r shewes--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 93
But we as fearlesse of the same--10 DISPOSITION 10

feast vb. reflex. to regale:
And the brisk house may feast her selfe with crums--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 123

feed (1) vb. tr. to supply with food; to gratify the
appetite or:
Let me be warme; let me be fully fed--31 LOVE KILL'D
1

Not curious whether Appetite be fed--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 107

(2) vb. intr. to take food; to eat:
But when that men have both well drunke, and fed--
7 HIS VERSES READ 3

feet sb. pl. the lowest part of the leg beyond the
ankle joint:
With which (Perilla) wash my hands and feet--
9 TO PERILLA 9

reign, faine vb. tr. to relate or represent in fiction;
to fable:
Aeson had (as poets reine)--18 HIS MISTRESS 9

feel vb. tr. (a) to experience a sensation or
emotion:
When I did goe from thee, + felt that smart--
48 MRS. KENNEDAY 1
(b) reflex. to have the sensation of being:
(What I felt):
But when he felt him warm'd--27 CHANT 25

female sb. woman as the essential complement, as
to sex, of man:
Male to the female, soule to body: Life--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 4

feeder vb. intr. to generate gas:
Since which, it feeder so, that I can prove--
17 PUSH-PIN 5

fetter vb. tr. fig. to impose restraint upon, to
confine, restrain:
Such precious tallicome he'r shall fetter me--
17 10 LOVE 4

few adj. absol. not many persons:
To thine own selfe; and hence to few--58 COUNTRY
LIFE 136

few-sad-howers sb. brief, sorrowful time:
To live some few-sad-howers after thee--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 2

field sb. (a) open land; meadow:
with fields enameled with flowers--36 COUNTRY LIFE
46
(b) a large stretch; an expanse:
Through that huge field of waters ride--30
CAVALIER 3

fight vb. intr. transf. to contend, strive for
victory, engage in conflict:
Fight thou with shafts of silver, and o'come--
11 MONEY 1

figure sb. an imaginary form; a phantasm:
Nor can these figures so thy best endeare--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 55

filleting, filiting sb. fillet; a head-band; a
ribbon used for binding the hair; here as a
relic of the dead one:
As were (time past) thy holy Filitings--11
DEARE ANTHEA 6

till vb. tr. (a) to spread throughout; to pervade:
Hadst thou not fill'd them with thy fire and
flame--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 32
(b) to make full:
With water fill'd, (Sirs, credit me)--44 HOUSE-
GLASSE 2

find vb. tr. (a) to come to the knowledge of by
experience or trial:
Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are
ever found--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 7

And found (Ah me!) this pleth of mine--17 VINE 22
The words found true, C. H. remember me--36 RING
AND QUEENE 10

Yet there's a way found (if thou please)--54
DIAMOND 13

(b) to discover or obtain by searching:
Find that medicine (in you and me)--10 HIS MISTRESS 11

So that the path I cannot find--32 BLIND 2
Th' industrious mercant not, who for to find-- 36
COUNTRY LIFE 65

Where all Damps, and Wists are found--40 PROZON
ZONE 6

Or water; where's the comfort found--50 DEWES 3
(c) fig.

Small grief's find tongues: Full Casques are ever
found--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 7

(a) to obtain as if by effort:
Ordayning that thy small stock find no breach--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 135

fine adj. (a) delicately beautiful:
Into a fine distraction--28 DISORDER 4
(b) delicate in texture; consisting of slender
filaments:
They shew'd me then, how fine 't was spun--
18 ARMILET 9
(c) clever, ingenious, cunning:
By those fine shades, their substances--30
COUNTRY LIFE 60

finger sb. one of the five terminal members of the
hand:
Love prickt my finger with a golden pin--17 PUSH-
PIN 4
The finger bled, but burat was all as red--
17 PUSH-PIN 8
But with my finger pointed to--24 ARMIES 3
Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare--18
LOVE SCORCH'D 1

fire (a) fuel burning (on the hearth, altar)
seen as a ruddy flame:
When Laurell spirts 'ith fire, and when the Hearth--
7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 5

To commit it to the fire--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 4
To be offer'd up by fire--22 SWEETNESSE 2
Of singing Crickets by thy fire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 122
Light from the Sun, that inexhausted Fire--3

DEDICATION 6

fig. state of intense passion:

I fire in fire, and so consume--50 DEWES 3

(b) in phr. fig. burning; inflamed:

By your owne jewels set on fire--20 MISTRESSES
SILKS 6

Here's a house of flesh on fire--21 SCAR-FIRE 2

(c) pl. flames, sparks:

Throwing about his wild, and active fires--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 18

(d) heating quality, ardent spirit:

Hadst thou not fill'd them with thy fire and flame--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 32

first (1) adj. (a) happening, existing, or presenting
itself before the others:

He loves his bonds, who when the first are broke--

17 TO LOVE 5

We'll wish, in Hell we had been Last and First--

33 BARLEY-BREAK 4

Or with the first, or second bread--37 COUNTRY

LIFE 108

To shun the first, and last extreame--38 COUNTRY

LIFE 132

(b) absol. the thing first mentioned:

The last is but the least; the first doth tell--

35 COUNTRY LIFE 9

(c) foremost in importance:

Health is the first good lent to men--42 FOURE

THINGS 1

(2) adv. (a) for the first time; then and not
earlier:

How Roses first came Red, and Lillies white--

5 ARGUMENT 10

(At first) infused with the same--24 SONNET 4

Let's kisse afresh, as when we first begun--24 AH

MY ANTHEA 8

Had, first, durst plow the Ocean--36 COUNTRY LIFE 76

(b) before^{an} other or anything else in time or rank;

before anything else is done or takes place:

If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first--

7 SOURE READER 1

Dead when I am, first cast in salt, and bring--9

TO PERILLA 7

First, April, she with mellow shows--23 SWEET

MONTHS 1

First, for effusions due unto the dead--30
SISTER-IN-LAW 1

First, for thy queen-ship on thy head is set--
30 JULIA, HOW RICK 3

Doe they first pill thee, next, pluck off thy
skin--32 TYRANTS 3

To work, but first to sacrifice--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 58

Nor car'st which comes the first, the fowle or
faire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 97

First, I shall decline my head--39 DIVINATION 4

first-born, first-borne adj. eldest and most
precious:

Deerely I lov'd thee; as my first-borne child--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 2

first-fruits sb. pl. earliest delights:

The kisse of Virgins; First-fruits of the bed--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 7

first-ling sb. the first of its kind to be
produced:

Understand, this First-ling was--14 WALL-FLOWER 3

fit vb. intr. to be seemly, or suitable (to)
Or Nurse of Roses: since that name does fit--
28 HIS MUSE 3

fix vb. tr. to settle definitely; to appoint with
with precision:

Your standard's up, we fix a Conquest there--
25 THE KING, HIS COMING 12

flame sb. (a) an instance of visible combustion:

Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 17

I'll drink down Flames, but if so be--8 FROZEN
HEART 5

(b) burning passion:

Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flames--
40 AGAINST LOVE 4

To slack these flames wherein I frie--40 FROZEN
ZONE 2

Whether by choice, or common flame--50 DEWES 6

(c) fig. the inspiration; the inflaming agency:
The Flame of it, and the Expansion--3 DEDICATION 4

(d) the torch of love, represented in mythology
as a regular part of cupid's equipment:

And taking thence from each his flame--31 BEE 7

(e) heating quality; ardent spirit:

Hadst thou not fill'd them with thy fire and flame--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 32

flashing pa. part. darting with the quickness and
brilliance of fire:

Them frantic with thy raptures, flashing through--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 27

flashed, flasht ppl. adj. struck out or thrust out
with startling suddenness:

Flasht out between the Middle and Extreame--33
BEAUTY 2

flattering, flatt'ring ppl. adj. given to insincere
compliment:

An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man--38 PAINTER 6

flea sb. the insect, well-known for its biting
propensities and its agility in leaping:

Saw Cupid bitten by a flea--18 OLD WIVES 2

fleecy, fleecie adj. (a) covered with wool:

From rav'ning wolves, the fleecie sheep--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 52

(b) fig. pastoral:

The shepherds Fleecie happinesse--5 TO HIS MUSE 8

fleeting ppl. adj. passing swiftly away, quickly

Such fleeting pleasure there I took--17 VINE 20

flesh sb. (a) the physical and material frame of
man; the body:

And found (Ah me!) this flesh of mine--17 VINE 22
(b) fig.

Here's a house of flesh on fire--21 SCAR-FIRE 2

flood sb. (a) deluge, torrent:

Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame--
40 AGAINST LOVE 4

(b) pl. the ocean:

All the floods, and frozen seas--40 FROZEN ZONE 8

flourishing vbl. sb. thriving; freshness:

Gave them their ever flourishing--25 ROSES 10

flow vb. intr. (a) to hang loose and waving:

Ribbands to flow confusedly--28 DISORDER 8

(b) Led by some light that flows from thee--33

BLIND 8; (b) to issue from; to be emitted from:

flower sb. (a) blossom, bloom:

And to all flowers ally'd in blood--7 JULIAS

RECOVERY 7

Of flowers, was thy spotlesse breast--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 4

Voted the Rose; the Queen of flowers--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 8

Turn'd to Flowers. Still in some--15 FLOWERS

CHANGE 3

Opens the way for early flowers--23 SWEET MONTHS 2

Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers--25

They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then flowers--
25 ROSES 5

Of flowers a sweet commingled Coronet--30 JULIA,

HOW RICH 4

With fields enameled with flowers--36 COUNTRY LIFE 46

(b) as strewings for a tomb: cf. "In strewing their

Tombs the Romans affected the Rose, the Greeks

Anaranthus and Myrtle." Sir Thomas Browne, Hydristophia.

Urne Buriall:

And with flowers dresse my Tomb--44 EPITAPH, A

CHILD 4

Regle the Flowers which the Virgins strew'd--49

CURSE 6

(c) a blossoming plant:

Why this Flower is now call'd so--14 WALL-FLOWER 1
Now, The Flower of the wall--15 WALL-FLOWER 15

flowery, flowrie adj. abounding in flowers:

As in a flowrie Nunnery--25 ROSES 4

flutter vb. intr. to flap rapidly:

Flutter to flie, and beare away his head--33
BLANCH 4

fly or flie vb. intr.(a) to move through the air with wings:

Then laughing loud, he flew--27 CHEAT 33

Flutter to flie, and beare away his head--33

BLANCH 4

Slept; and thus sleeping, thither flew--46

AMARILLIS 3

At which poore Robin flew away--46 AMARILLIS 10

(b) to rush along; to pass swiftly; to travel rapidly:

O sacred Orgies flyes, A round, A round--7 HIS

VERSES READ WHEN 8

Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste--

8 TO SILVIA TO WED 3

These sweets, but let them fly--9 MASKERS 6

And back again, (tortur'd with fears) doth fly--

36 COUNTRY LIFE 67

Or flie abroad to seeke for woe--6 TO HIS MUSE 20

(c) to flee; to escape:

Whither? Say, whither shall I fly--40 FROZEN ZONE 1

flying pres. part. moving through the air on wings:

Away, and thus said flying--27 CHEAT 34

Whereupon in anger flying--50 WOUNDED CUPID 3

foe sb. that which harms and is likely to injure:

A foe to Dissolution--25 CONFORMITIE 2

fold vb. tr. to bend and entwine:

Fold now thine armes; and hang the head--47 MYRRHA 1

foliage sb. leafage:

For Epitaph, in Foliage, next write this--19
ROBIN RED-BREST 5

follow (1) vb. tr. (a) to go after in the same direction:

Follow me weeping to my Turfe, and there--9 TO
PERILLA 13

Follow thy Perfumes by the smell--33 BLIND 6

(b) to watch the progress or course of:

To follow them: but chiefly, where--49 SUSPITION
20

(2) vb. intr. to result, as an effect from a cause:

And shame had follow'd long ere this--48
SUSPITION 8

fondling sb. fig. the cherry personified as a foolish little person:

But pretty Fondling, let no fall--12 WEeping
CHERRY 5

Fone sb. the schoolmaster in the epigram:

Fone sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare--
39 FONE 1

foot see feet

forbear, forbear vb. intr. to abstain; to refrain:

Mercie and Truth live with thee! and forbear--
14 HIS SAILING 9

forbid vb. tr. to prohibit; to command not to do:

(Love makes me write, what shame forbids to speak.)--24 AH MY ANTHEA 2

O Frost! O Snow! O Haile forbid the Banes--40
AGAINST LOVE 2

But that his teares forbad the rest--42 LEANDER 12

force sb. (a) power to influence, affect, or control:

When no force else can get the masterdome--
21 MONEY 2

(b) fig. strength, impetus, violence:

Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame--
40 AGAINST LOVE 4

forehead sb. the brow; that part of the face which reaches upward from the eyebrows to the natural line of the hair:

Be her forehead, and her eyes--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 7

for-show vb. tr. to give promise of; to prefigure:

What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows--
44 LILLIE AND ROSE 1

forest, forrest sb. an extensive tract of land covered with trees:

All things decay with time: the Forrest sees--23
DECAY 1

fore-tell vb. tr. to indicate the approach of; to fore shadow:

Fore-tell the comming of some dire events--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 16

forgive vb. tr. to pardon; to give up resentment against:

Forgive, forgive me; since I did not know--27 F
FATHER 5

form, forme sb. the visible aspect; the outward appearance:

Upon thy Forme more wrinkles yet will fall--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 5

The common formes have no one eye--49 SUSPITION 18
Where's now the colour, forme and trust--49 CURSE 4

former adj. earlier in time:

In my limbs their former heat--10 HIS MISTRESSES 8

Faile of thy former helps; and onely use--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 52

forsake vb. tr. to give up; to part with:
Can'st, and unurg'd, forsake that Larded fare--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 111

forth adv. forward; into view:
Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day--
3 DEDICATION 1
Who gave him forth good Grain, though he mistook--
4 ERRATA 3
Youth, or sweet Nature, co'd bring forth--48 MR.
J. WARR 2

forthwith adv. immediately:
But forthwith bade my Julia shew--18 ROSARIE 3
Forthwith his brow he bent--27 CHEAT 29

fortieth adj. the ordinal numeral belonging to the
cardinal forty:
To' th' (almost) sev'n and fortieth yeare--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 2

fortune sb. (a) the chance or luck (good or bad)
which falls to the lot of anyone or anything:
On with thy fortunes then, what e're they be--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 7
(b) (F) Personified:
Fortune when she comes, or goes--37 COUNTRY LIFE
94

foul, foule (1) adj. unfavourable; wet and stormy:
With weather foule, then faire againe-- 47 THE
EYE 13
(2) sb. that which is unfavorable, unfortunate:
Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or
faire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 97

fountain sb. a source of water issuing from the earth
and collecting in a basin, natural or artificial:

Ope' the fountains and springs--21 SCAR-FIRE 3

four, foure adj. once more than three:

Furze, three or foure times with his cheeks did blow--
47 CUSTARD 3

fragrant adj. emitting a sweet odour:

Then comely and most fragrant Maid--49 SUSPITION 14

frantick adj. (a) wild, dashing:

And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extreames--29
DEAN-BOURN 4

(b) affected by frenzy and ungovernable excitement:

Them frantick with thy raptures, flashing through--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 27

free adj. (a) enjoying personal liberty of action:

He could live free here--12 ANSWER 12

(b) released from obligations and restraints upon
one's action:

I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare--
17 TO LOVE 1

Your face no more: So live you free--49 SUSPITION 35

free-cost adv. gratis: cf. "Nothing comes Free-cost
here;" Nothing Free-cost 177:

Because he cannot sleep i'th' Church, free-cost--
39 CUFFE 4

freely adv. (a) without restriction:

So that she could not freely stir--16 VINE 16

(b) without stint; generously, liberally:

Let others drink thee freely; and desire--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 49

freeze vb. intr. to become of the temperature of ice:

I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwells--8 FROZEN
HEART 1

fruition sb. the pleasure arising from possession:
Is, the fruition of a wife--35 COUNTRY LIFE 32

fry, frie vb. intr. to undergo the process of
being cooked by flames:

To slack these flames wherein I frie--40
FROZEN ZONE 2

I frie in fire, and so consume--50 DEWES 3

full (1) adj. (a) having within its limits all
it will hold:

Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are
ever found--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 7

(b) filled out, solid:

Full and faire ones; come and buy--19 CHERRIE-
RIPE 2

(c) abounding in, abundantly characterized (by)

Full is my Book of Glories; but all these--3
DEDICATION 9

Full of incongruities--11 NO LOATHSOMENESS 8

Or like a Virgin full of ruth--47 MYRRA 7

(d) complete, entire:

Favour, Ile make full satisfaction--27 FATHER 14

(e) fig. large, swelling:

Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 17

(2) adv. completely, fully:

Next, his wilde eares, like Lethern wings full
spread--33 BLANCH 3

fully adv. completely, thoroughly, without
deficiency:

And to have it fully prov'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 7

Whose Plantations fully show--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 7

There is an Act that will more fully please--

24 AH MY ANTHEA 10

Let me be warme; let me be fully fed--31

LOVE KILL'D 1

May me delight, not fully please--34 ELECTRA,

MORE WHITE 8

funerall (1) adj. pertaining to the grave:

A funerall stone--30 LAURELS 1

(2) sb. the ceremonies connected with the burial of the dead:

And keep a Fast, and Funerall together--41 SAPHO
SICK 6

fur, furre vb. intr. to become coated with morbid matter:

Which though they furre, will neither ake, or rot--

Furie sb. an avenging or tormenting infernal spirit:
Know, I have pray'd to Furie, that some wind--
49 CURSE 7

Furze sb. jocose name for the character in the epigram:
Furze, three or foure times with his cheeks did
blow--47 CUSTARD 3

gain, gaine sb. booty, prey, spoil, in the larger sense of advantages gained in victory:
The gaines must dead the feare of detriment--
42 HOPE 2

gale sb. a wind not tempestuous, but stronger than a breeze:
But thou at home without or tyde or gale--36
COUNTRY LIFE 77

gallant adj. gorgeous, showy:
That gallant Tulip will hang down his head--41
SAPHO SICK 3

garland sb. the wreath conferred upon the victor or hero; certain kinds of leaves signifying this particular distinction; mentioned in the next line. See laurel
For to say truth, all Garlands are thy due--41
PATRON OF POETS 9

gate sb. portal:

Came one unto my gate--26 CHEAT 3

gaze vb. intr. to look deliberately and intently:

But why? why longer doe I gaze upon--45 FAREWELL
TO SACK 37

gem, jem sb. (a) a jewel:

Jem to enrich her store--43 TEARE FROM STANES 14
(b) pl. buds, with the suggestion, also, of
brilliant colors of various precious stones as
seen in the flowers:

Jems, then those two, that went before--23
SWEET MONTHS 6

general, generall sb. fig. the commander of the

whole army; here, the ruling Providence, God:

By th' hand of him who is the Generall--50
CALAMITY 2

generation sb. the whole body of individuals born
about the same period:cr.--"a rude brutish,

uncivil, wild, a currish generation--" Burton
Anat. of Mel. III. iii. 2.

To be A Rockie Generation--29 DEAN-BOURN 10

genius sb. (a) natural quality of mind:

While soft Opinion makes thy genius say--37
COUNTRY LIFE 115

(b) a person endowed with powerful influences
over the fortunes of others:

Most great, and universall Genius--25 THE KING,
HIS COMMING 2

gentle adj. (a) flowing smoothly; not rough or
rapid:

Glide, gentle streams, and beare--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 1

(b) mild, free from severity:

Love strikes, but 'tis with gentle crueltie--
16 DREAM 4

(c) kind, tender:

A gentle disposition then--42 FOURS THINGS 2

Loving and gentle for to cover me--19 PATERNALL
COUNTRY 2

get (1) vb. tr. (a) to obtain, procure:

To get thine ends, lay bashfulnesse aside--8 NO
BASHFULNESSE 1

When no force else can get the masterdome--21
MONEY 2

(b) to acquire:

Now strength, and newer Purple get--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 3

(c) to attain:

Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame--
40 AGAINST LOVE 4

(d) in perfect tense; to possess:

Glasco had none, but now some teeth has got--
46 GLASCO 1

Got, not so beautifull, as chast--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 34

(e) to receive:

I got the Pit, and she the stone--19 CHERRY-PIT 4

(f) to receive, meet with, suffer:

She rather took, then got a fall--12 JULIA'S FALL 2

(2) vb. intr. with prep.: to assume a position
upon, to mount:

Up she got upon a wall--15 WALL-FLOWER 8

ghost sb. (a) the soul or spirit of the deceased
person, considered as subject to disturbance and
restless activity:

Then shall my Ghost not walk about, but keep--9
TO PERILLA 17

(b) the soul of the deceased person, the spirit;
considered apart from any manifestations of its
presence:

Unto thy Ghost, th' Effused Offering--27 FATHER 8

girl, girle sb. (a) maiden:

Or to a girle (that keeps the Neat)--6 TO HIS
MUSE 13

(b) a sweetheart:

Then spoke I to my girle--24 RUBIES 6
To that coy Girle--43 TEARE FROM STANES 3

give (1) vb. tr. (a) to bestow gratuitously:

Who gave him Forth good Grain, though he mistook--
4 ERRATA 3

If meat the gods give, I the steame--22 STEAME 1

And gave the Bag between them--31 BEE 12

With that Heav'n gave thee with a Warie hand--35
COUNTRY LIFE 23

Gives thee each night a Maidenhead--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 42

(b) to render (a benefit or service); to bestow an
advantage:

For pitties sake give your advice--8 FROZEN HEART 3

He Acts the Crime, that gives it cherishing--10
TREASON 2

Unlesse thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne--
19 PATERNAL COUNTRY 4

Were I to give thee Baptime, I wo'd chuse--28 HIS
MUSE 1

Led by thy conscience; to give--35 COUNTRY LIFE 12

In thee, thou Man of Men! who here do'st give--41
PATRON OF POETS 4

(c) to impart to another the quality belonging to
the giver:

Thou gav'st me life, (but Mortall;) For that one--
27 FATHER 13

Gave them their ever flourishing--25 ROSES 10

Whose crack gives crushing unto all--25 CONFORMITIE
4

(d) the transitive act viewed as given by the agent
and received by the person of the object:

That I must give thee the supremest kisse--9 TO
PERILLA 6

Give my dead picture one engendring kisse--14 HIS
SAILING 12

Give me a kisse, and to that kisse a score--24 AH
MY ANTHEA 3

(e) to cause to have; to produce in a person or
thing (a condition, etc.)

By sudden death to give me ease--34 DIANE 14

Give them the scent of Amber-Greece--20 MISTRESSES
SILKS 2

(f) to emit, to put forth:

To give (if any, yet) but little sound--15

MISTRESSE OBJECTING 8

(g) used as an expression of strong approbation,
what I would have is--:

Give me that man, that dares bestride--30

CAVALIER 1

Love give me more such nights as thses--20 I

DREAM'D 10

(2) vb. intr. to yield, to leave clear:

Twilight is yet, till that her Lawnes give way--

34 ANTHEA IN BED 5

glancing vbl. sb. the act of flashing looks in
interchange of sportiveness:

Kissing and glancing, soothing, all make way--

24 AH MY ANTHEA 11

Glasco sb. name jocularly given to the character
in the epigram:

Glasco had none, but now some teeth has got--46

GLASCO 1

glide, glided vb. intr. (a) to flow with smooth
movement:

Glide, gentle streams, and beare--45 TEARE FROM

STANES 1

(b) to pass from one place to another without
effort or difficulty:

Or glided through the street)--9 MASKERS 10

glories sb. pl. fig. features of resplendent
beauty; splendours:

Full is my Book of Glories; but all These--3

DEDICATION 9

glorious adj. brilliant, shining, lustrous:

In all that great and glorious light--49

SUSPITION 30

go, goe vb. intr. (a) to walk or move irrespective
of the point of departure or destination:
Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe--27 MYRRHA 5
(b) to depart from a place or person:
Thou shed'st one teare, when as I went away--42
MRS. KENEDAY 10
When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart--42
MRS. KENEDAY 1
But when He's gone, read through what's writ--6
ANOTHER 3
When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone--
14 HIS SAILING 1
With Perilla: All are gone--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 11
(c) to leave:
Your frown (last night) did bid me goe--33
DIANE ME 3
I brake my bonds of Love, and bad thee goe--6 TO
HIS BOOKE 5
Then know, that Nature bids thee goe, not I--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 42
(d) imp. away!
Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return--49
CURSE 1
To all thy witching beauties, Goe, Away--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 40
(e) to move or pass along:
As Goddesses Isis (when she went--9 MASKERS 9
(f) to proceed to or towards a place:
Stay then at home, and doe not goe--6 TO HIS
MUSE 19
I dreamt the Roses one time went--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 1
To the Treasures, shall I goe--40 FROZEN ZONE 3
I bade him not goe seek--18 ROSARIE 2
(g) the place mentioned as the destination
is intended to stand for what is done; here, to
engage in war:
None goes to warfare, but with this intent--42
HOPE 1
(h) with come; to appear and disappear alternately;
to be first present and then absent:
Colours goe, and colours come--15 FLOWERS 4
Fortune when she comes, or goes--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 94

(i) to be regulated and arranged according to
a specified course:
Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard--
22 ONCE POORE 1
(j) with together; to be mutually concomitant
or compatible:
Wisdom and she together goe--35 COUNTRY LIFE 14
(k) with before; to precede:
Jems, then those two, that went before--23
SWEET MONTHS 6
Goe thou afore; and I shall well--33 BLIND 5
(l) with through; to pass entirely through:
And struck me that it went--27 CHEAT 31
(m) see procession:
Me, when thou yeerly go'st Procession--20 NOW
IS THE TIME 6

Gods sb. pl. (a) the deities, with both poly-
theistic and Christian associations:
The Gods protection, but the night before)--9
TO PERILLA 12
Touch not the Tyrant; Let the Gods alone--32
TYRANTS 5
If meat the Gods give, I the steame--22 STEAME 1
Subjects are taught by Men; Kings by the Gods--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 2
(b) pagan deities:
They vow'd to ask the Gods--31 BEE 4
O thou the drink of Gods, and Angels! Wine--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 11
The Gods are easie, and condemne--47 MYRRHA 13

goddess, goddesse sb. the female deity:
As Goddesse Isis (when she went--9 MASKERS 9

gold sb. (a) the precious metal; here, symbol of
wealth:
Gold, runneth to the Western Inde-- 36 COUNTRY
LIFE 66
(b) attrib. of gold:
Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold--
29 DEAN-BOURN 6

golden adj. (a) made of gold:

And with my Laurell crown thy Golaen Urne--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 4

Love prickt my finger with a golden pin--17 PUSH-
PIN 4

A golden ring, that shines upon thy thumb--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 7

(b) connotation of the golden age:

There to disport your selves with golden measure--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 139

good (1) adj. (a) highly admirable, morally excellent:

Good princes must be pray'd for: for the bad--32
TYRANTS 1

(b) virtuous, obedient:

Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin--32
TYRANTS 4

(c) of excellent quality:

Who gave him forth good Grain, though he mistook--
4 ERRATA 3

(d) satisfactory:

If good I'll smile, if bad I'll sigh for Thee--6 TO
HIS BOOKE 8

(e) conventional epithet of address:

Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin--44
SCOBLE 3

(2) absol. sb. that which is good:

Health is the first good lent to men--42 FOURE
THINGS 1

good-night interj. a customary phrase used at parting
at night or going to sleep; here fig.:

But bid Good-night, and close their lids for ever--
41 SAPHO SICK 8

gospel-tree sb. the ancient mark-trees, distinguishing
boundaries (of the parish) at which the perambulators
have, for ages, been accustomed to stand while the
gospel has been pronounced, cursing him who moves the
landmarks:

Under that Holy-oke, or Gospel-tree--20 NOW IS THE
TIME 4

Gouter, Gautier, Gotiere sb. Jacques Gauthier, French
lutist at the court of Charles I (Pollard)
Then shall Wilson and Gotiere--39 MIRTH 13

grace sb. a short prayer either asking a blessing
before, or rendering thanks after a meal:
Gryll eates, but ne're sayes Grace; To speak the
troth--48 GRYLL 1
Gryll will not therefore say a Grace for it--48
GRYLL 4

grace vb. tr. to embellish, adorn:
With all that can be, this heaven grac't--48 THE
EYE 15

graced, grac'd ppl. adj. embellished:
As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 1

graceful adj. felicitously well-timed or becoming:
And for the graceful use of it--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 10

grain sb. fig. seed; here symbolizing the letter
characters in the print:
Who gave him forth good Grain, though he mistook--
4 ERRATA 3

grave sb. place of burial:
A sacred Laurel springing from my grave--30
LAURELS 5
Be so one Death, one Grave for both--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 144

gray adj. (a) that is turning white:
Age calls me hence, and my gray haire bid come--
9 TO PERILLA 3
(b) transf. applied to age as attended by white
hair:
When my date's done, and my gray age must die--
40 WESTMERLAND 1

grease vb. tr. to smear with fat:

The fattest Hogs we grease the more with Lard--
22 ONCE POORE 2

great adj. (a) high degree or extent of emotions or actions:

Come tel me then, how great's the smart--50
WOUNDED CUPID 14

comp.

Little the wound was; greater was the smart--17
PUSH-PIN 7

Wink at small faults, the greater ne'rthelesse--
32 READER 3

(b) of more than ordinary importance and distinction:

In all that great and glorious light--49
SUSPITION 30

comp.

Many a lesse and greater spheare--47 THE EYE 2

(c) term of laudatory address; extraordinary in ability, genius, and achievement:

Nurse up, great Lord, this my posterity--40
WESTMERLAND 2

Most great, and universall genius--25 THE KING,
HIS COMING 2

greatness sb. magnitude of material things in the abstract:

'Tis not greatness they require--22 SWEETNESSE 1

green, greene (1) adj. fig. of the colour of fresh foliage; hence, here the symbol of unfaded youth and beauty:

Which renders that quite tarnisht, w^{ch} was green--
21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 3

(2) sb. (a) the colour of freshly growing things:
Blest with perpetuall greene--30 LAURELS 7

(b) this colour as the symbol of youth:

While you are in your sprightfull green--49
SUSPITION 25

green-ey'd adj. having green eyes:

Till that the green-ey'd Kitling comes--27
COUNTRY LIFE 124

grief sb. (a) deep and violent sorrow, caused by loss:

Down dead for grief, and end my woes withall--11
DEARE ANTHEA 8

That, which subverts whole nature, grief and care--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 21

(b) personification:

But whither, onely Grief do's know--33 DIANE ME 4
Next, how I love thee, that my grief must tell--
23 SISTER-IN-LAW 3

(c) a cause or subject of grief: cf. "Curae leves
loquuntur--" Seneca Phaedra 608:

Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are ever
found--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 7

grieve vb. intr. to become affected with grief or deep sorrow:

Ah my Perilla! do'st thou grieve to see--9 TO
PERILLA 1

grinders sb. pl. a molar tooth; hence jocularly in pl., the teeth:

And her grinders black as jet--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 12

ground sb. the earth regarded as a place of burial:

So three in one small plot of ground shall ly--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 9

grove sb. a group of trees affording shade,
beautifully described in To Groves 169:

I write of Groves, of Twilights, and I sing--5
ARGUMENT 11

The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-weav'd Bowrs--36 COUNTRY LIFE 45

grow vb. intr. (a) to exist as a living plant in specified habitat:

One ask'd me where the Roses grew--18 ROSARIE 1
They doe grow? I answer, There--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 4

All the yeere, where Cherries grow--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 8

(b) transf.

Some ask'd me where the Rubies grew--24 RUBIES 1
Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where--24 RUBIES 5

(c) fig.

Are twigs of Birch, and willow, growing there--39 FONE 2

(d) to increase in some specified quality or condition:

Patient I was: Love pitiful grew then--16 DREAM 5
To grow the sooner innocent--35 COUNTRY LIFE 6

(e) past part.

Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore--31 LOVE KILL'D 3

But I am not yet grown cold--17 ON HIMSELF 2

When quiet grown sh'ed seen them--31 BEE 10

(f) double connotation: to increase gradually in size by natural development, and to increase in a specified quality or property:

May grow to be--30 LAURELS 8

Growes still the stronger, strongly vext--37 COUNTRY LIFE 100

Weak though it be; long may it grow, and stand--40 WESTMERLAND 3

growth sb. process of development to maturity:

The growth, and down-fall of her aged trees--23 DECAY 2

Gryll or Grill sb. the name facetiously given to the character in the epigram:

Gryll eats, but ne're sayes Grace; To speak--48 GRYLL 1

Gryll either keeps his breath to coole his broth--
48 GRYLL 2
Or else because Grill's roste do's burn his Spit--
48 GRYLL 3
Gryll will not therefore say a Grace for it--48
GRYLL 4

guesse vb. tr. to form an opinion or hypothesis
respecting (some unknown state of facts), from
indications admittedly certain:
By this I guesse--30 USURIE 13
Guesse I may, what I must be--38 DIVINATION 3
Seeing those painted Countries; and so guesse--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 79

guide sb. one who leads the way:
Or be my guide; and I shall be--33 BLIND 7

gild, guild vb. tr. fig. to cover or tinge with the
golden color of light:
Smiles to it selfe, and guilds the roofe with mirth--
7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 6

gulfs sb. pl. fig. threatening dangers:
And 'midst a thousand gulfs to be secure--23 NO
SHIPWRACK 6

gum sb. the viscid secretion of certain trees and
shrubs used as incense and perfume:
While other Gums their sweets perspire--20
MISTRESSES SILKS 5

haft sb. the handle of a knife:
Made of a Haft, that was a Mutton-bone--46
GLASCO 4

hail, haile sb. frozen vapour falling in pellets:
Of the Raine, Frost, Haile, and Snow--40 FROZEN
ZONE 4

O Frost! O Snow! O Haile forbid the Banes--
40 AGAINST LOVE 2

hair or haire sb. (a) tresses covering the head:
Ha's she thinne haire, hath she none--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 13
At which she smil'd; then with her hairs--50
WOUNDED CUPID 10
Age calls me hence, and my gray haires bid come--
9 TO PERILLA 3
(b) considered separately in exaggeration:
Suspicion questions every haire--49 SUSPITION 23
(c) use in funeral rites, an old Greek custom
taken over by the Romans. It was also the due
offering to Proserpina. cf. "--nondum illi
flavum Proserpina vertice crinem abstulerat."
Vergil Aeneid iv. 268

half or halfe (1) sb. rig. part to the degree of
half: cf. "--et serves animae dimidium meae."
Horace Odes I. iii. 8.:
(2) adv. to the extent of half; in some degree:
And thereupon in teares half drown'd--18 OLD
WIVES 3
And e'en with cold half starved--26 CHEAT 12
Orecome, or halfe betray'd by Tiffanies--34
ANTHEA IN BED 2

hamlet sb. transf. the people in hamlets, or
villages:
Since Coats, and Hamlets, best agree--5 TO
HIS MUSE 5

hand sb. (1) the terminal part of the arm beyond
the wrist:
With which (Perilla) wash my hands and feet--9
TO PERILLA 9
And armes and hands they did enthrall--16 VINE 15
And char'd his hands with mine--27 CHEAT 23
His head upon his hand he laid--42 LEANDER 7
Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake
love--42 MRS. KENEDAY 8

(b) fig. and transr.

With that Heav'n gave thee with a warie hand--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 23

To take her by the either hand--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 96

Of Womans beauty? and with nana more rude--49
CURSE 5

By th' hand of him who is the Generall--50 CALAMITY
2

handsome adj. having fine figure; 'beautiful with
dignity' Dr. Johnson.:

Unto a handsome Shephardling--5 TO HIS MUSE 12

hang (1) vb. tr. to let droop or bend downward:

Droop, droop no more, or hang the head--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 1

That gallant Tulip will hang down his head--41
SAPHO SICK 3

Fold now thine armes; and hang the head--47
MYRRHA 1

(2) vb. intr. to depend, to remain fastened:

About her head I writhing hung--16 VINE 9

hanging ~~pres parl.~~ pres parl. drooping:

Hanging down his head t'wards me--38 DIVINATION 2

hap sb. luck, lot, fortune:

And watrie dangers; while thy whiter hap--36
COUNTRY LIFE 71

happiness, happinesse sb. state or conuition of
being happy; felicity:

The Shepherds Fleecie happinesse--5 TO HIS MUSE 8
Of happiness--30 USURIE 14

happy adj. (a) having a feeling of great pleasure
and content of mind, arising from satisfaction
with one's circumstances:

Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let
Breath--38 COUNTRY LIFE 141

The which was made a happy Bride--41 EPITAPH,
SOKER MATRON 5

(b) comp. characterized by good fortune:

When of these truths, thy happyer knowledge lyes--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 87

hard (1) adj. (a) severe; difficult to endure:

If deare Anthea, my hard fate it be--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 1

(b) obdurate, hard-hearted, unfeeling:

Me thought 'twas strange, that thou so hard
sho'dst prove--42 MRS. KENEDAY 7

(2) adv. ill, to one's disadvantage:

Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard--
22 ONCE POORE 1

harm vb. tr. to hurt, damage, injure:

And string if they be harm'd--27 CHEAT 27

harmless, harmlesse adj. innocent, innocuous,
Some smooth, and harmlesse Beucolicks--5 TO HIS
MUSE 10

haste (1) vb. tr. to hurry, accelerate:

To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd sinne
haste it--37 COUNTRY LIFE 119

(2) vb. intr. to go quickly:

And haste away to mine eternal home--9 TO PERILLA 4

(3) sb. as adv. with the speed of the post:

Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 3

haunt vb. tr. to resort to frequently and habitually:

No Critick haunts the Poore mans Cell--6 TO HIS
MUSE 22

hazard vb. tr. to venture, chance:

Then by one, to hazard all--21 SCAR-FIRE 8

head sb. (a) the division of the body above the neck:

About her head I writhing hung--16 VINE 9

Has blear'd his eyes: Besides, his head is bald--
33 BLANCH 2

Flutter to flie, and beare away his head--33 BLANCH 4

First, I shall decline my head--38 DIVINATION 4

His head upon his hand he laid--42 LEANDER 7

Fold now thine armes; and hang the head--47 MYRRHA 1

First, for thy Queen-ship on thy head is set--30

JULIA, HOW RICH 3

(b) the blossom of a flowering plant:

Droop, droop no more, or hang the head--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 1

Hanging down his head t'words me--38 DIVINATION 2

That gallant Tulip will hang down his head--41

SAPHO SICK 3

health sb. (a) physical soundness:

Health is the first good lent to men--42 FOURE
THINGS 1

(b) fig.

For Health on Julia's cheek hath shed--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 9

hear vb. tr. (a) to perceive by means of the ear:

Where thou mayst hear thine own Lines read--6 TO
HIS MUSE 23

As could they hear, the Damn'd would make no noise--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 2

But that I heard thy sweet breath say--20 I
DREAM'D 5

When I thy singing next shall heare--22 JULIA
SINGING 1

Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 49

As blessed soules cann't heare too much--22 JULIA
SINGING 4

I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare--
17 TO LOVE 1

'Tis true, I kist thee; but I co'd not heare--42
MRS. KENEDAY 5

(b) fig.

O Earth! Earth! Earth heare thou my voice, and be--
19 PATERNALL COUNTRY 1

(c) to receive as information; to be told:
 And when thou hear'st by that too-true-Report--
 37 COUNTRY LIFE 89
 Nor are thy eares so deafe, but thou canst heare--
 36 COUNTRY LIFE 83

hearing pres. part. hearkening:
 Which Venus hearing; thither came--31 BEE 5

hearse, herse sb. transf. a tomb or grave:
 For my life mortall, Rise from out thy Herse--
 27 FATHER 15

heart sb. (a) the vital organ considered as the
 seat of the emotions: these uses are all
 figurative:
 The finger bled, but burnt was all my heart--17
 PUSH-PIN 8
 The out-let then is from the heart--24 SONET 10
 Ah my Anthea! Must my heart still break--24 AH
 MY ANTREA 1
 Quite through my heart and marrow--27 CHEAT 32
 Ile leave thy heart a dying--27 CHEAT 36
 The burning of my heart--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 2
 A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and Brasse, that
 man--36 COUNTRY LIFE 75
 When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines--
 40 AGAINST LOVE 1
 No heart by love receiv'd a wound--42 LEANDER 2
 Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake
 love--42 MRS. KENEDAY 8
 A poore, yet loving heart--43 TEARE FROM STANES 30
 (b) a figure representing the shape of the human
 heart:
 Draw in't a wounded Heart--10 WOUNDED HEART 2
 That Heart to bleed, your's ne'r will ake--11
 WOUNDED HEART 11

hearth sb. fig. the part of the floor of a room on
 which the fire is made:
 When Laurell spirts 'ith fire, and when the Hearth--
 7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 5

heat or heate (1) sb. (a) the warmth characteristic of the human body:

But of the heat of Julia's breast--25 ROSES 8

In my limbs their former heat--10 HIS MISTRESSES 8

Wo'd but that heat recall--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 6

(b) a fire:

Alas! the heat and death's the same--50 DEWES 5

(c) an instance of the bodily condition of being warm:

Of pleasures, to a Heate--9 MASKERS 2

(2) vb. tr. to make hot, inflame:

Then to be thaw'd, or heated so--8 FROZEN HEART 8

heaven or heav'n sb. (a) the expanse in which sun, moon and stars are seen:

Make me a heaven; and make me there--47 THE EYE 1

With all that can be, this heaven grac't--48 THE EYE 15

(b) the state of the blessed hereafter; the celestial abode:

Of Heaven, and hope to have it after all--5

ARGUMENT 14

(c) the power and majesty of heaven; Providence, God:

With that Heav'n gave thee with a warie hand--

35 COUNTRY LIFE 23

Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late fault--

36 COUNTRY LIFE 59

heaven-like adj. like heaven, divinely beautiful:

White, and Heaven-like Chrystalline--16 LOSSE OF MISTRESSES 6

heavenly or heavn'ly adj. (a) belonging to the natural heaven or sky:

And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire--3

DEDICATION 5

(b) divine, holy:

Can please those Heavn'ly Deities--22

CHEERFULNESSE 3

heedless adj. careless, paying no heed to:

I put, he pusht, and heedless of my skin--17

PUSH-PIN 3

height sb. in the phrase: to the utmost degree:
'Tis cruelty in thee to 'th' height--34 DIANE ME 11
These things thou know'st to 'th' height, and dost
prevent--35 COUNTRY LIFE 21

hell sb. (a) the place or state of punishment of the
wicked after death:
I write of Hell; I sing (and ever shall)--5
ARGUMENT 13
(b) a state of suffering and misery:
Deare, though to part it be a Hell--33 DIANE ME 1
(c) the middle den in the game of prisoner's
base; here, with double meaning:
We two are last in Hell: what may we feare--33
BARLEY-BREAK 1
We'll wish, in Hell we had been Last and First--
33 BARLEY-BREAK 4

Hellespont sb. the strait, now called the Dardanelles,
that Leander swam on his nightly visits to Hero,
and in which he was drowned:
Wept as he'd drowne the Hellespont--42 LEANDER 10

help, helpe (1) vb. tr. imperative cry for assist-
ance:
Helpe me! helpe me! now I call--10 HIS MISTRESSES 1
He cry'd aloud, Help, help the wound--18 OLD
WIVES 3
Help! O help! your Boy's a dying--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 5
(2) sb. aid, assistance:
Faile of thy former helps; and onely use--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 52

hence adv. from this place, away:
Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove--8 TO
SILVIA TO WED 7
Age calls me hence, and my gray haire bid come--
9 TO PERILLA 3
Their departures hence, and die--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 14

That when from hence she does depart--24 SONET 9

herb sb. a plant the leafy parts of which are is
used for food:

These, and sowre herbs, as dainty meat--37
COUNTRY LIFE 144

hereafter adv. after this, in the future:

Hereafter, shall smell of the Lamp, not thee--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 54

Herrick sb. Robert Herrick, the poet 1591-1634,
the subject of some twenty-seven of his own
verses:

Anthea, Herrick, and his Poetry--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 10

Onely Herrick's left alone--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 12

Here, here the Tomb of Robin Herrick is--19
ROBIN RED-BREAST 6

hide vb. tr. to conceal:

But when I crept with leaves to hide--17 VINE 18
Hide, and with them, their Fathers nakedness--
32 READER 4

hid pa. part. concealed:

And with rich clusters (hid among--16 VINE 10

high-towering ppl adj. rising high into the air:
High-towering will devote to them--22 STEAME 2

hillock sb. a little hill:

There on a Hillock thou mayst sing--5 TO HIS
MUSE 11

himself or himselre pron. (a) emph.

But on a Rocke himselfe sate by--42 LEANDER 3
The Volume of himselfe, and Name--48 MR. J.
WARR 4

Homer himself, in a long work, may sleep--32

READER 6

(b) reflex.

He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd--

46 AMARILLIS 12

hitherto adv. until now:

The Drooping West, which hitherto has stood--

25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 3

hock-cart sb. the cart which carried home the last load of the harvest (obs.) It was draped with a white cloth and surmounted by a shock of grain gaily trimmed with flowers. The poem in which Herrick celebrates it is The Hock-Cart, or Harvest Home 101:

I sing of May-poles, Hock-carts, Wassails, Wakes--

5 ARGUMENT 3

hog sb. a swine reared for slaughter:

The fattest Hogs we grease the more with Lard--

22 ONCE POORE 2

hold vb. tr. (a) to lift aloft:

Then holding up (there) such religious Things--

11 DEARE ANTHEA 5

(b) to support:

Thus held, or led by thee, I shall--33 BLIND 9

holy adj. (a) of high and reverend excellence:

The holy incantation of a verse--7 HIS VERSES

READ WHEN 2

(b) consecrated, sacred:

As were (time past) thy holy Filitings--11

DEARE ANTHEA 6

holy-lay sb. sacred hymn, divinely inspired song:

Their true-pac'd-Numbers, and their Holy-Layes--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 35

holy-meale sb. fine meal used in presenting a
sacrifice: cf. Horace Odes III. xxiii. 19-20;
see salt:
With Holy-meale, and spirting-salt--36
COUNTRY LIFE 60

holy-oke sb. the ancient mark-trees distinguishing
boundaries, and at which the perambulators have,
for ages, been accustomed to stand while the
gospel has been pronounced, cursing him who moves
the landmarks:
Under that Holy-oke, or Gospel-tree--20 NOW IS
THE TIME 4

home sb. (a) dwelling place, abode:
And haste away to mine eternal home--9 TO PERILLA 4
(b) in phr. at or in one's own place of abode: cf.
Martial I. iii. 12. see maiden:
Farre safer 't were to stay at home--5 TO HIS
MUSE 2
From house to house, and never stay at home--6 TO
HIS BOOKE 4
Stay then at home, and doe not goe--6 TO HIS MUSE 19
But thou at home, blest with securest ease--36
COUNTRY LIFE 69
But thou at home without or tyde or gale--36
COUNTRY LIFE 77

Homer sb. the traditional name of the author of the
two Greek epic poems, the Iliad and the Odysey.
He lived about the ninth century B. C.
Homer himself, in a long work, may sleep--32
READER 6

honey, hony sb. fig. sweetness:
Hony to salve, where he before did sting--18
DREAM 8

honour (1) sb. (a) glory:
Or for mine honour, lay me in that Tombe--20 NOW
IS THE TIME 7

(b) something which confers dignity:

And doe an honour to thy teare--48 MR. J. WARR 6

(2) vb. tr. to do honor or credit to; to
grace:

The lace, to honour me, or it--14 CARKANET 4

hope (1) sb. desire combined with expectation:

She shall: Then my hope is--43 TEARE FROM STANES
32

(2) vb. tr. to expect with desire:

Of Heaven, and hope to have it after all--5
ARGUMENT 14

hopeful, hopefull adj. giving promise of success
and future good:

To the Most Illustrious, and Most Hopefull
Prince, Charles, Prince of Wales--3 DEDICATION:
TITLE

Horace sb. Q. Horatius Flaccus 65-8 B. C., the
Roman lyric poet often quoted by Herrick. The
dialogue between Horace and Lydia Odes III.ix.
was translated by Herrick. see p. 70:

Sing o're Horace; for ere long--39 MIRTH 11
Horace, Anacreon both had lost their fame--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 31

horrid adj. terrible, dreadful, frightful:

War, which before was horrid, now appears--25
THE KING, HIS COMMING 7

host sb. a man who lodges and entertains another
in his house:

Adieu, mine Host, Adieu--27 CHEAT 35

hot adj. characterized by intense heat:

To th^y board, so hot, as none co'd touch the
same--47 CUSTARD 2

hour-glass, houre-glasse sb. a contrivance for measuring time, consisting of a glass vessel with obconical ends connected by a constricted neck, through which a quantity of sand (or sometimes mercury) runs in exactly an hour. Here, the glass evidently contains mercury, imagined by the poet to be the tears of dead lovers:

That Houre-glasse, which there ye see--44 HOURE-GLASSE 1

house sb. (a) fig. the body:

Here's a house of flesh on fire--21 SCAR-FIRE 2

Spoile a house, to save a towne--21 SCAR-FIRE 6

(b) in phr. one house after the other in succession:

From house to house, and never stay at home--6 TO HIS BOOKE 4

how adv. (a) qualifying a verb: in what manner; by what means:

And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire--3 DEDICATION 5

How Roses first came Red, and Lillies White--5 ARGUMENT 10

Old wives have often told, how they--18 OLD WIVES 1

Next, how I love thee, that my grief must tell--23 SISTER-IN-LAW 3

How Love came in, I do not know--24 SONET 1

Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where--24 RUBIES 5

How I may save mine eyes--43 TEARE FROM STANES 24

(b) qualifying an adj. or adv. to what extent? to what degree?

Then think how wrapt was I to see--14 CARKANET 5

They shew'd me then, how fine 't was spun--18 ARMILET 9

I care not now how soone 't is done--18 ARMILET 11

How rich and pleasing thou my Julia art--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 1

Come tel me then, how great's the smart--50 WOUNDED CUPID 14

hue, hiew sb. colour:

His nose and lips of mulbrie hiew--38 PAINTER 8

huge adj. immense, vast:

Through that huge field of waters ride--30
CAVALIER 3

humble adj. modest, unpretentious:

Yet can thy humble rooffe maintaine a Quire--37
COUNTRY LIFE 121

humbly adv. with humility, meekly:

I most humbly thee desire--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 3

humour sb. moisture; fluid:

The humour was, (as I have read)--44 HOUR-
GLASSE 3

hundred sb. five score: cf.

--"da mi basia mille, deinde centum,
dein mille altera, dein secunda centum,
deinde usque altera mille, deinde centum."
Catullus V. 7-9.

A thousand to that hundred: so kisse on--24 AM MY AM
ANTHEA 5

hung pa. part. attached, set in place:

Be her lips ill hung, or set--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 11

hunger sb. craving appetite:

Hunger makes coorse meats, delicacies--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 110

hurl vb. tr. to fling with impetuous violence:

Here we are all, by day; by night w'are hurl'd--
21 DREAMES 1

husband sb. a man joined to woman by marriage:
Charls the best Husband, while Maria strives--26
KING AND QUEEN 3
Blanch swears her Husband's lovely; when a scald--
33 BLANCH 1

I (aye) interj. yes:
I! and a world of Pikes passe through--31
CAVALIER 9

ice sb. fig. heart as cold and hard as ice:
To melt this snow, and thaw this ice--8 FROZEN
HEART 4

ill (1) adj. sick, not well:
Lillies will languish; Violets look ill--41 SAPHO
SICK 1
(2) adv. defectively, badly:
Be her lips ill hung, or set--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 11
(3) sb. (a) misfortune, disaster:
That man's unwise will search for Ill--6 TO HIS
MUSE 25
(b) bodily disorder, sickness:
May every Ill, that bites, or smarts--6 WHO WITH
THY LEAVES 3

illustrious adj. (a) possessing lustre by reason of
high birth:
To the Most Illustrious, and Most Hoperfull Prince,
Charles, Prince of Wales--3 DEDICATION: TITLE
(b) having lustre and brilliancy; shining,
lustrous:
Each way illustrious, brave; and like those--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 14

immortal, immortall adj. (a) transf. heavenly, divine:
By You become Immortall Substances--3 DEDICATION 10
(b) deathless, undying:
And take a life immortall from my Verse--27 FATHER 16

implore vb. tr. to ask for in supplication:
Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst
implore--9 TO PERILLA 11

imply vb. tr. to express indirectly; to insinuate:
Mirtle the twigs were, meerly to imply--16 DREAM 3

inadulterate, inadult'rate adj. unadulterated: cf.
"Induc't that inadultrate same Streame--" 245
Proof to no Purpose 9
Her inadult'rate strength: what's done by me--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 53

incantation sb. transf. the use of words spoken or
chanted to produce a magical effect:
The holy incantation of a verse--7 HIS VERSES
READ WHEN 2

incapable, uncapable adj. not having adequate
capacity or ability to receive:
Uncapable of such a Sovereigne--46 FAREWELL TO
SACK 44

inchrystalled ppl. adj. enclosed in crystal:
But Lovers tears inchrystalled--44 HOURE-GLASSE 4

incivility sb. fig. roughness, rudeness:
Deane, or thy warty incivility--29 DEAN-BOURN 2

incongruities sb. pl. absurdities; elements wanting
harmony:
Full of incongruities--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 8

Inde see Western Inde

indecency, indecencie sb. uncomeliness of form obs.:
In any one, the least indecencie--10 PERENNA 2

industrious adj. zealous, careful:

Th' industrious Merchant has; who for to find--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 65

inexhausted adj. not exhausted:

Light from the Sun, that inexhausted Fire--3
DEDICATION 6

influence sb. fig. an exercise of power or 'virtue'
of an occult force:

Have their Existence, and their Influence too--
3 DEDICATION 8

infused pa. part. imparted by divine influence:

(At first) infused with the same--24 SONET 4

injured, injur'd ppl. adj. wronged:

Most innocent, and injur'd thus--48 SUSPITION 5

inly adv. within, internally: cf. "Jealousy....
that inly gnaws the secret heart." Gray Ode on
a Distant Prospect of Eton College. 67:

Or smile more inly; lest thy looks beguile--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 46

innocent adj. (a) having the simplicity and
artlessness of one ignorant of the world:

To grow the sooner innocent--38 COUNTRY LIFE 6

(b) guiltless:

Most innocent, and injur'd thus--48 SUSPITION 5

insensible adj. unaffected, unmoved, indifferent:

Insensible of all my smart--47 MYRRHA 10

instead phrasal comb. in substitution for:

Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet--14 CARKANET 1

instep sb. the upper arch of the foot:

I did; and kist the Instep too--14 SHOOE TYING 2

instruct vb. tr. to inform; to impart knowledge concerning a particular fact:

And can'st instruct, that those who have the itch--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 19

intent sb. aim, purpose; an end purposed:

None goes to warfare, but with this intent--42
HOPE 1

And it to know, and practice; with intent--35
COUNTRY LIFE 5

intentions sb. pl. the mind or mental faculties generally; the notion one has of anything:

But still thy wire, by chast intentions led--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 41

inter vb. tr. to inhume, bury:

And while the Wood-nymphs my cold corps inter--
19 ROBIN RED-BREST 3

intermix, intermixe vb. tr. to intermingle:

And with thy Eclogues intermixe--5 TO HIS MUSE 9

inure vb. tr. to bring by habit and continual exercise to the endurance of a certain condition:

To be what I report thee; and inure--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 103

invent vb. tr. to compose as a work of the imagination and literary art, obs.:

I ne'r invented such--19 DISCONTENTS 6

Iris sb. the Egyptian deity, complement to Osiris:
 cf. "Under heavenly Isis--" (The moon--Herrick)
 78 Welcome to Sack 54. also: "(She) saluted and
 made friends of the maid-servants of the queen, by
 dressing their hair for them, and infusing into
 their bodies a wonderful perfume out of herself;
 when the queen saw her maids again, she fell a
 longing to see the stranger whose hair and whose
 body breathed of ambrosial perfume." Plutarch
De Iside et Osiride 15, tr. by C. W. King.
 As Goddess Isis (when she went--9 MASKERS 9

itch sb. fig. a restless desire for something; a
 hankering after something:
 And can't instruct, that those who have the itch--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 19

ivory, ivorie sb. fig. whiteness:
 My Jet t'enthral such Ivorie--14 CARKANET 6

ivy, ivie sb. the evergreen vine as a symbol of
 enduring worth:
 The Laurell, Mirtle, Oke, and Ivie too--41
 PATRON OF POETS 10

Ixion sb. "--Er erhebt seine Augen zur Gattin
 seines Wohlthäters, so sehr hat ihn der Nektar
 berauscht...um den Frevelmütigen, der nach des
 höchsten Gottes Bette trachtet, auf die Probe
 zu stellen, schafft Zeus (oder Hera selbst) ein
 der Hera ähnliches Wolkengebilde und legt es
 dem Unverbesserlichen bei. Aus dieser Vereinigung
 entspringt Kentauros--" Weigsäcker in Roscher's
Lexikon der Griechischen und Römischen
Mythologie:
 Till, like Ixion's Cloud you be--34 ELECTRA, MORE
 WHITE 9

jealousy, jealousy sb. fig. the state of mind
 from apprehension of rivalry, personified:
 Or eare of burning jealousie--49 SUSPITION 19

jet sb. (a) a hard, very black form of lignite, used in making personal ornaments; here, a necklace of jet:

My Jet t' enthrall such Ivorie--14 CARKANET 6

(b) the colour of jet; jet-black:

And her grinders black as jet--11 NO

LOATHSOMNESSE 12

Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet--14 CARKANET 1

jewels sb. pl. precious stones worn as ornaments:

By your owne jewels set on fire--20 MISTRESSES

SILKS 6

Jocasta sb. Jocasta, the mother and wife of OEdipus, King of Thebes, is perhaps the person alluded to.

Dr. Grosart suggests a play now forgotten:

Or like Jocasta in a swoone--47 MYRRHA 4

joint, joynt sb. one of the parts or sections of the fingers:

That joynt to ashes sho'd be burnt--28 LOVE

SCORCH'D 7

Jove sb. poetical equivalent for God. Pollard notes that this is a line from Xenophon quoted by Montaigne:

Jove for our labour all things sells us--36

COUNTRY LIFE 62

joy sb. (a) exultation of spirit:

So sup'rahundant joy shall be--34 DIANE ME 17

(b) the feeling of being highly pleased and delighted:

He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd--

46 AMARILLIS 12

Julia sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the Hesperides. She is the subject of no less than fifty-three poems and is often mentioned in others.

Stately Julia, prime of all, 15 Losse of his Mistresses 3

For Health on Julia's cheek hath shed--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 9

Julia was carelesse, and withall--12 JULIA'S FALL 1
 Because my Julia's lip was by--12 WEeping CHERRY 3
 To me my Julia lately sent--13 POMANDER 1
 His sailing from Julia--14 HIS SAILING: TITLE
 In thy remembrance (Julia.) So farewell--14 HIS
 SAILING 14
 But foth with bade my Julia shew--18 ROSARIE 3
Julia and I did lately sit--19 CHERRY-PIT 1
 Where my Julia's lips doe smile--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 5
Julia, if I chance to die--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 1
 The lips of Julia--24 RUBIES 4
 But of the heat of Julia's breast--25 ROSES 8
 How rich and pleasing thou my Julia art--30 JULIA,
 HOW RICH 1
 So smiles that Riband 'bout my Julia's waste--40
 JULIAS RIBAND 2
 That's my Julia's breast; where dwels--40 FROZEN
 ZONE 13

July sb. the seventh month, the second summer month:
 Then (lastly) July comes, and she--23 SWEET MONTHS 7

July-Flowers sb. blossoms whose flowering time is
 this month:
 Of April, May, of June, and July-Flowers--5
 ARGUMENT 2

June sb. (a) the sixth month, the first month of
 summer:
 Of April, May, of June, and July-Flowers--5
 ARGUMENT 2

Juno sb. Hera; the sister and wife of Jupiter, the
 most splendid of the goddesses:
 More white then Pearls, or Juno's thigh--34 ELECTRA,
 MORE WHITE 5

justice sb. that which is right, due, fair, proper:
Justice to soone-pleas'd nature; and to show--35
 COUNTRY LIFE 13

justly adv. rightly, deservedly:

Yet justly too I must confesse--19 DISCONTENTS 6

justments sb. pl. Latin justa, due ceremonies or formalities; here, in funeral rites, obsequies. The word is not noted elsewhere, and the line quoted below is the only instance of its use cited in the N. E. D.:

By me o'er thee, (as justments to the dead)--27
FATHER 4

keep (1) vb. tr. (a) to observe, stand to, or dutifully abide by:

Promise, and keep your vowes--32 CHOOSE ME 5

(b) to observe with due formality and in the prescribed manner; to celebrate, solemnize:

And keep a Fast, and Funerall together--41
SAPHO SICK 6

(c) to take care of, to look after, tend, have charge of:

Or to a Girle (that keeps the Neat)--6 TO HIS
MUSE 13

While Faunus in the Vision comes to keep--36
COUNTRY LIFE 51

(d) transf. to provide for the sustenance of; to support:

Who keep'st no proud mouth for delicious cates--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 109

(e) to maintain; to practise or exercise (a habit or action); to preserve in being or operation:

Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep--
32 READER 5

(While Love the Centinell doth keep)--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 36

Nor is it, that thou keep'st this stricter size--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 117

(f) to preserve, maintain, retain, or cause to continue, in some specified condition, state, place, position, action, or course:

While thou didst keep thy Candor undefil'd--6 TO
HIS BOOK 1

Which I will keep embrac'd--13 NO SPOUSE 9

Those parts, which maids keep unespy'd--17 VINE 19

To keep cheap Nature even, and upright--35
COUNTRY LIFE 25

To keep cheap Nature even, and upright--35
 COUNTRY LIFE 25
 Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet--36
 COUNTRY LIFE 29
 Out them, to keep--43 TEARE FROM STANES 29
 (g) to hold as a captive or prisoner; to
 hold restraint of personal liberty:
 Kept as close as Danae was--14 WALL-FRANK 8
 And let not Locks thus keep ye--20 JAMES 8
 To be tormented, or kept this'ners here--34
 BARLEY-BREAK 2
 (h) to withhold from present use, to reserve;
 to store up:
 Gryll either keeps his breath to cool his
 broth--48 GRYLL 2
 (i) actively to hold in possession; to retain
 in one's power or control; to continue to have,
 hold, or possess:
 I'll rather keep this frost, and snow--8 FRODO
 HEART 7
 (j) to stay or remain in or at (a place); not
 to leave:
 Cuffe comes to Church such; but he keeps his
 bed--39 CUFFE 1
 (k) to stay or retain one's place in:
 And keep one Centre: This with that conspires--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 15
 (2) vb. intr. to reside, dwell, live; to
 remain for the time:
 Then shall my Ghost not walk about, but keep--
 9 TO PERILLA 17
 Where eternall cold does keep--40 FRODO 10
 Had we kept close, or play'd within--48 COUNTRY LIFE 6

kill vb. tr. (a) fig. to overwhelm, and thus cause
 to die:

O Dianeme, rather kill--34 DIANE 9

(b) absol.

Thus, thus to wound, not kill out-right--34
 DIANE 12

He sooner starve, then these can kill--40 FRODO
 ZONE 16

kindle vb. tr. fig. to impart to; to transmit the
 quality as of excitement, disorder:

Kindles in clothes a wantonness--28 DIANE 2

kindness, kindnesse sb. an instance of the reality
of being kind; act of favour:
Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be--19
ROBIN RED-BREAST 1

kindred sb. the group of persons related to one by
by blood:
Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend, man,
wife--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 3

king sb. (a) a monarch, a sovereign; with general
application:
Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 1
Subjects are taught by Men; Kings by the Gods--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 2
Each one, by nature, loves to be a King--21
AMBITIOUS 2
Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and
Kings--36 COUNTRY LIFE 85
By your accesse; (O you the best of Kings!)--33
THE KING, HIS COMING 10
(b) fig. the day:
So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born--26
DANGERS 2

kiss, kisse (1) sb. a touch or pressure given with
the lips in token of love; a caress given with the
lips:
That I must give thee the supremest kisse--9 10
PERILLA 6
Give my dead picture one engendering kisse--14 11
SAILING 12
Give me a kisse, and to that kisse a score--24
AM MY ANTHEA 3
I owe thee for a kisse--29 10 11 3
Bequeath to me one parting kisse--34 11 12 10
The kisse of Virgins; First-fruits of the bed--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 7
And kisses drying up his teare--30 10 11 11
(2) vs. tr. (a) to salute or caress with the
lips; to give a kiss to:
And kisse, but yet be chaste--13 10 11 10
The Beads I kist, but most lov'd her--14 10 11 3
I did; and kist the Instep too--14 10 11 11 2

Claps my cheek, or kisseth he--17 ON HIS CHEEK 8
 I kist thee (panting) and I call--20 I SHALL '1 7
 She kist, and wip'd their dove-like eyes--31 BEE 11
Kisse our Lollies night and day--39 I KISS 4
 'Tis true, I kist thee; but I co'd not heare--43
 MRS. PENEDAY 5

(b) in phr. to remove; to put away:
 Still with your curles, and kisse the time away--
 15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 2

(c) fig. to accept with patience:
 Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin--
 32 TYRANTS 4

(d) absol.
 And would have kist unto her knee--14 MRS.
 TYING 3

(2) intr. vb. in reciprocal sense:
 A thousand to that hundred: so kisse on--24 AL
 MY ANTHEA 5
 Let's kisse afresh, as when we first began--24
 AM MY ANTHEA 8

kissing vb1. sb. the action of the verb kiss:
Kissing and glancing, soothing, all make way--
 24 AM MY ANTHEA 11
 Alas! If kissing be of pleasures the worst--31
 BARLEY-BREED 2

Kitling sb. dial. a kitten, a young cat; a favorite
 word with Herrick:
 His Kitling eyes begin to run--119 KITLING'S EYES 2 21
 Till we see the fire less shine
 From th'embers than the kitling's eyne--132 HIS
 AGE 146
 Soft candle-light, the kitling's eyes,
 Corrupted noon, serve here for wine--160 KITLING'S
 PALACE 74
 Till that the green-ey'd kitling comes--27 KITLING
 LIFE 124

knee sb. the part of the leg, about the joint of the
 knee:
 And would have kist unto her knee--14 MRS. TYING 3

knit vb. tr. dial. to tie, fasten, or join by
knotting:
About her spotlesse neck she knit--14 CIRCUMST 2

knocking vpl. tapping, rapping:
And knocking, he molested--36 COUNTRY 4

know vb. tr. (a) to be acquainted with (a thing,
a place, or a person); to be familiar with by
experience, or through information:
And it to know, and practice; with intent--35
COUNTRY LIFE 5
By studying to know vertue; and to aime--35
COUNTRY LIFE 7
These things thou know'st th' th' height, and dost
prevent--35 COUNTRY LIFE 11
Feare to those sheets, that know no sin--35
COUNTRY LIFE 40
That I have sworn, but by thy looks to know thee--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 48
And both are knowne to thee, who now can't live--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 11
No part besides must of thy self be known--36
JULIA, HOW RICH 11
(b) to have cognizance of (something), through
observation, inquiry, or information; to be
aware or apprised of:
Some would know--12 ANSWER 1
List' sweet maids, and you shall know--14 FLOWER-
FLOWER 2
How Love came in, I do not know--24 SONNET 1
Forgive, forgive me; since I did not know--27
FATHER 5
But whither, onely Grief do's know--33 DIANESE 4
And that will please me somewhat: though I know--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 11
Then know, that Nature bids thee goe, not I--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 42
Know, I have pray'd to Furie, that some wind--49
CURSE 7
but now 'tis known, Behold; behold, I bring--27
FATHER 7

My modest wedlock, that was known--41 LEARN ,
 SOUL PATRON 7
 Six teeth he has, whereof three two are known--
 46 GLASSCO 3

(c) to be cognizant, conscious, or aware of (a
 fact); to be informed of; to apprehend:

True love, we know, precipitates delay--8 TO
 SILVIA TO WED 6

Deep waters noise-less are, and this we know--
 15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 9

And know, that riches have their proper stain--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 17

Conformity was ever knowne--35 CONFORTABLE 1

(d) to have perception or experience of something
 as a contemporary fact:

Now since my love is tongue-lesse, know me such--
 15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 13

knowledge st. perception of a truth; the cognition
 of understanding:

When of these truths, thy happyer knowledge lyes--
 37 COUNTRY LIFE 87

knowne pa. part. (a) familiar to all, generally
 recognized:

O men, O manners; now, and ever knowne--35 DIAM-
BOURNE 9

(b) familiar:

Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so
 deare--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 1

No time owns self; and knowne to now--35
COUNTRY LIFE 136

labour sb. exertion of the faculties of the body
 and mind, esp. when painful and compulsory;
 bodily and mental toil:

Love for our labour is thing still--35
COUNTRY LIFE 136

lace sb. a string or cord used to draw together
 opposite ends or sides of things, esp. in and
 out through a hole, loop or over them, and pulled
 tight:

The lace, to mend it up, or it--15 COUNTRY LIFE 4

An erring Lace, which here and there--28 DISORDER
5

lad sb. a boy, a youth; here, Cupid:
Unto the lad benighted--26 CHEAT 16
And why, my pretty Lad, said she--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 6

lake sb. a paint of reddish hue; a crimson pigment:
Thy Bice, thy Umber, Pink, and Lake--38 PAINTER 2

lamb sb. the young of the sheep: cf. --"matremque
plenam mollis agnus expectat." Martial III. lviii.
21:
Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat--36
COUNTRY LIFE 49

lament vb. intr. to express (or simply to feel)
profound grief; to mourn passionately:
Weep then for him, for whom laments--48 MR. J.
WARR 7

lamp sb. (a) said of his verse; to smell of the
lamp; to be the manifest product of nocturnal
and laborious labour:
Hereafter, shall smell of the Lamp, not thee--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 54
(b) fig. pl. the stars and heavenly bodies in
general:
And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire--
3 DEDICATION 5

land sb. (a) fig. a country, realm, domain:
There's the Land, or Cherry-ile--20 CHERRIE
RIPE 6
(b) ground or territory owned by a person as
private property:
(More blessed in thy Brasse, then Land)--35
COUNTRY LIFE 24

languish vb. intr. to droop in spirits; to pine with love and grief:
 Lillies will languish; Violets look ill--
 41 SAPHO SICK 1
 Me, then to make me languish stil--34
 DIANE ME 10

languishing pres part. fig. pining away, drooping; hence, becoming less and less ardent:
 But being absent, love lies languishing--13
 PRESENCE 2

lap sb. the front portion of the body from the waist to the knees of a person seated, considered with its covering garments as the place on or in which any object may be held:
 In her lap too I can lye--17 ON HIMSELF 5

lard sb. the fat of a swine:
 The Fattest Hogs we grease the more with Lard--
 22 ONCE POORE 2

larded ppl. adj. rich, elaborately prepared:
 Can'st, and unurg'd, forsake that Larded fate--
 37 COUNTRY LIFE 111

Larr sb. (pl. Lares) the god, or gods of the household, the hearth; cf. --"circum renidentis Lares." Horace Ep. II. 66. also, "Saepe etiam effossis....latebris sub terra fovere larem--"
 Vergil Gerogics IV. 42.
 Confin'd to live with private Larr--37
 COUNTRY LIFE 106

lash sb. the punishment of flogging:
 Boyes to the lash) that he do's whip with them--
 39 FONE 4

lass, lasse sb. a girl:
 Once a brisk and bonny Lasse--14 WALL-FLOWER 4

last (1) adj. (a) following all others; coming at the end:

Warnes the last Watch; but with the Dawne dost rise--36 COUNTRY LIFE 57

(b) belonging to the end of life:

Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be--19 ROBIN RED-BREAST 1

We two are last in Hell: what may we feare--33 BARLEY-BREAK 1

We'll wish, in Hell we had been Last and First--33 BARLEY-BREAK 4

(c) occurring or presenting itself next before a point of time expressed or implied; most recent, latest:

We thought, (last night) love in an anger came--16 DREAM 1

Your frown (last night) did bid me goe--33 DIANE ME 3

In thy both Last, and Better Vow--34 COUNTRY LIFE 2
For second course, last night, a Custard came--47 CUSTARD 1

(d) utmost; reaching its ultimate limit:

To shun the first, and last extreame--38 COUNTRY LIFE 132

(2) absol. (a) the last-mentioned person or thing:

The last is but the least; the first doth tell--35 COUNTRY LIFE 9

(b) in phr. in the end; after all:

Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed--8 TO SILVIA TO WED 1

lastly adv. at the end; in the last instance; ultimately; finally:

Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be--9 TO PERILLA 15

Then (lastly) July comes, and she--23 SWEET MONTHS 7

Lastly, safely buried--38 DIVINATION 6

Lastly, with friends t'enjoy our dayes--42 FOUR THINGS 4

late (1) adj. recent in date; that has recently happened or occurred; recently performed:

Said he, with these late showers--27 CHEAT 28

Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late
fault--36 COUNTRY LIFE 59

(2) absol. in phr. recently, lately:
Quickened of late by Pearly showers--25 ROSES 6
One silent night of late--26 CHEAT 1

(3) adv. after the proper time; at a deferred
period; after delay; at a late stage or season:
Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 1

lately adv. not long since; within a short time past:
To me my Julia lately sent--13 POINTE 1
Julia and I did lately sit--19 CHERRY-PIT 1
I have last, and lately, these--13 LOSS OF HIS
MISTRESSES 1

lation sb. astrol. the motion of a body from one
place to another; motion of translation:
The Motions, Lations, and the Signes--47 THE EYE 4

laugh vb. intr. (a) to manifest mirth or scorn by
utterance of inarticulate sounds:
Then laughing loud, he flew--27 CHEAT 33
(b) to make fun of, to mock; to deride, ridicule:
When thou shalt laugh at my Religious dust--49
CURSE 3

laurel, laurell, or lawrell sb. (a) the bay-tree,
emblem of distinction in poetry. Its leaves and
branches were also used at funerals: cf. "Bay-
leaves were found green in the tomb of S. Humbert,
after an hundred and fifty years." Sir Thomas
Browne Hydrotaphia. Urne Buriall III.

A sacred Laurel springing from my grave--30
LAURELS 5

(b) garland of laurel as symbol of distinction
in literature by way of his patronage of poets:
The Laurell, Mirtle, Oke, and Ivie too--41
PATRON OF POETS 10

(c) fig. the poem TO ANTHEA, thought of as a
funeral wreath of evergreen for the tomb:
And with my Lawrell crown thy Golden Urne--11
DEARE ANTHEA 4

(d) the leaves of the sweet-bay, burned for their fragrance; or perhaps logs of laurel wood:
When Laurell spirts 'ith fire, and when the Hearth--
7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 5

lawn, or lawne sb. a kind of fine linen, resembling cambric; pl. garments of this linen:
Of Tiffanie, or Cob-web lawne--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 6
Under a lawne, then skyes more cleare--25 ROSES 1
A lawne about the shoulders thrown--28 DISORDER 3
That Roses shew, when miste o'er with Lawn--34
ANTHEA IN BED 4
Twilight is yet, till that her lawnes give way--
34 ANTHEA IN BED 5

lay vb. tr. (a) to place or to deposit in some situation specified by means of an adverb or phrase:
For which, before thy threshold, we'll lay downe--
41 PATRON OF POETS 7
His head upon his hand he laid--42 LEARNER 7
(b) to deposit in the grave; to bury:
Or for mine honour, lay me in that Tombe--20 NOW
IS THE TIME 7
No Spices wanting when I'm laid by thee--20 NOW
IS THE TIME 10
(c) in phr. to stretch out and prepare a body for burial:
Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be--
19 ROBIN RED-BREAST 1
(d) in phr. to reject or dismiss from one's consideration or action; to abandon:
To get thine ends, lay bashfulness aside--2
NO BASHFULNESSE 1

lead vb. tr. (a) to guide; to go in advance of
When such a light as You are leads the way--2
DEDICATION 2
(b) to conduct by holding the hand or other direct contact:
Of Wife) about I'll lead--13 NO SPOUSE 8

leaves sb. pl. foliage; leafage:
The leaves her temples I behung--16 WILL 11

But when I crept with leaves to hide--17 VINE 13
 With leaves and mosse to cover her--19
 ROBIN RILE-3 RILEY 2
 Brought leaves and mosse to cover her--46
 AMARILLIS 6

lean, leane adj. scantily furnished; ill provided:
 Let me be leane, and cold, and case grown poore--
 31 LOVE KILL'D 3

learning sb. knowledge, esp. of language and
 literary science acquired by systematic study:
 What wisdom, learning, wit, or worth--48 MR.
 J. MARR 1

least (1) adj. slightest; smallest:
 In any one, the least indecencie--10 PLEASANT 2
 (2) absol. that which is least:
 The last is but the least; the first doth tell--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 9
 (3) adv. in the least degree:
 The most I love, when I the least expresse it--
 15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 6

leathern, lethern adj. resembling leather;
 resembling the bat's wings:
 Next, his wilde eares, like lethern wings full
 spread--33 BLANCH 3

leave vb. tr. (a) to go away from; to quit:
 Could'st leave the City, for exchange, to see--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 3
 Since I must leave thee; and enforce'd, must say--
 46 FAREWELL TO SACK 39
 (b) with complementary adj. indicating the
 condition of the object quitted:
 He leave thy heart a dyin'--47 GREAT 36
 Only Herrick's left alone--16 LOSS OF HIS
 MISTRESSES 11

led pa. part. guided; conducted:
led by some light that flows from thee--32 BLIND 8

Thus held, or led by thee, I shall--33 BLIND 9
 Led by thy conscience; to live--35 COUNTRY LIFE 12
 But still thy wife, by chaste intentions led--35
 COUNTRY LIFE 41

leg or legg sb. that part of a lower limb between
 the knee and the foot:
 Part of her leggs sinceritie--12 JULIA'S FALL 4
 He thought, her long small legs and thighs--16
 VINE 6

lend vb. tr. to grant the temporary possession of
 in expectation of the return of the same or its
 equivalent:
 I owe thee for a kisse
 Thou lend'st to me--29 USURIE 4
 One onely daughter lent me--41 BRITAIN, SCOTIE
 MATRON 4
 Health is the first good lent to men--42 FORTUNE
 THINGS 1

Lentulus sb. mentioned by Juvenal in company with
 well-known Roman patrons of poetry. "There is no
 other mention of any patron of literature of this
 name." H. P. Wright, Ed. Juvenal Satires, note to
 vii.95. see also Cotta:
 Fabius, and Cotta, Lentulus, all live--41 PATRON
 OF POETS 3

less, lesse (1) adj. of not so great size; smaller:
 Many a lesse and greater sphere--27 THE EYE 2
 (2) adv. to a smaller extent; in an inferior
 degree:
 Wayes lesse to live, then to live well--35 COUNTRY
 LIFE 10
 Lesse with a neat, then need full diet--35 COUNTRY
 LIFE 30

lest conj. used after phrases indicating apprehension
 of danger, to introduce a clause expressing the
 event that is feared or guarded against:
 But do not so; for feare, lest he--39 FAITHFUL 13

Prethee (lest Maids sho'd censure thee) but say--
42 MRS. KENNEDY 9
Or smile more inly; lest thy looks beguile--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 46

let vb. tr. not to prevent; to suffer, permit,
allow (a) expressing a request:
Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read--7
HIS VERSES READ WHEN 4
O Primroses! let this day be--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 5
Let rigid Cato read these Lines of mine--7 HIS
VERSES READ WHEN 10
Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 1
Then sweetest Silvia, let's no longer stay--8 TO
SILVIA TO WED 5
Let fall a Primrose, and with it a tear--9 TO
PERILLA 14
Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be--9 TO
PERILLA 15
But if to moisture, Let the oyle--9 MASKERS 3
These sweets, but let them fly--9 MASKERS 6
But pretty Fondling, let not fall--12 SLEEPING
CHERRY 5
But yet for Loves-sake, let thy lips doe this--
14 HIS SAILING 11
Work that to life, and let me ever dwell--14
HIS SAILING 13
Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be--19
ROBIN RED-BREAST 1
And for your breaths too, let them smell--20
MISTRESSES SILKS 3
Let's kisse afresh, as when we first begun--24
AH MY ANTHEA 8
And let not Locks thus keep ye--26 CHEAT 3
Let's try this how of ours--27 CHEAT 26
Biancha, let me pay the debt--29 JOURN 1
Next, let us marry--31 CHOOSE 12 2
And let it be thy Pensils strife--33 PAINTER 3
Rather than love, let me be ever lost--40
AGAINST LOVE 5
And let them through a Zodiac run--47 THE EYE 6
Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; let
Breath--38 COUNTRY LIFE 141

(b) the imperative with sb. or pron. as obj.
serving as an auxiliary to form the equivalent
of a first or third person of the vb. which
follows in the infinitive:

Then melted down, there let me lye--23 JULIA
SINGING 5

Let me be warme; let me be fully fed--31 LOVE
KILL'D 1

Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore--
31 LOVE KILL'D 3

Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep--
32 READER 5

Let's enjoy our merrymment--39 MIRTH 2

Let us sit, and quaffe our wine--39 MIRTH 6

Or let me 'gender with eternall frost--40 AGAINST
LOVE 6

Let there be Patrons; Patrons like to thee--41
PATRON OF POETS 1

Thus let thy Rurall Sanctuary be--38 COUNTRY LIFE
137

And love thee; but not taste thee. Let my Muse--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 51

Let others drink thee freely; and desire--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 49

(c) in phr. let alone: to abstain from interfering
with or paying attention to:

Touch not the Tyrant; let the Gods alone--32
TYRANTS 5

(d) in phr. let out: to give egress to; to allow
to escape by an opening:

The lid began to let out day--46 AMARILLIS 9

lid sb. (a) pl. the petals of the daisy thought of as
the lids of the eyes:

But bid Good-night, and close their lids for ever--
41 SAPHO SICK 8

(b) the eyelid:

The lid began to let out day--46 AMARILLIS 9

lie, ly or lye vb. intr. (a) to be in one's bed:

And loving lie in one devoted bed--3 TO SILVIA TO
WED 2

So looks Anthea, when in bed she lies--34 ANTHEA
IN BED 1

White, warme, and soft to lye with me--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 10

(b) expressing the posture of a dead body; to be
buried (in a specified place):

So three in one small plot of ground shall ly--11
DEARE ANTHEA 9

(c) to assume a recumbent position; to recline:

In her lap too I can lye--17 ON HIMSELF 5

Then melted down, there let me lye--23 JULIA
SINGING 5

Cupid as he lay among--50 WOUNDED CUPID 1

fig. And snuggling there, they seem'd to lye--25
ROSES 3

(d) to remain in a specified state of misery, etc.:
But being absent, Love lies languishing--13

PRESENCE 2

(e) fig. to be set, or arranged in some specified
order; hence here, with verb, to be true, upright:

A wise man ev'ry way lies square--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 98

(f) to exist in:

When of these truths, thy happier knowledge lyes--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 87

lying ppl. adj. that utters falsehood:

A lying Rich man, and a Poore man proud--10 TWO
THINGS 2

An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man--38 PAINTER 6

life sb. (a) the condition, quality, or fact of
being a living person; animate existence:

Work that to life, and let me ever dwell--14 HIS
SAILING 13

And return to life, if she--17 ON HIMSELF 7

of Life, and 'twas for me--18 ARMILET 8

Thou gav'st me life, (but mortall;) For that one--
27 FATHER 13

To me, as blood to life and spirit: Neare--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 2

Male to the female, soule to body: Life--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 4

(b) the course of human existence from birth to
death:

To crucifie my life--13 NO SPOUSE 4

For my life mortall, Rise from out thy Herse--27

FATHER 15

And take a life immortall from my Verse--27

FATHER 16

(c) a particular manner or course of living:

But that which most makes sweet thy country life--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 31

Wealth cannot make a life, but Love--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 128

(d) in phr. with life-life presentation of or
resemblance to the original:

To paint a Bridgeman to the life--38 PAINTER 4

life-time sb. the time that one's life continues;
duration of life:

That Lovers tears in life-time shed--44 HOURS-
GLASSE 9

light (1) sb. (a) that which is bright; the natural
agent or influence which evokes the functional
activity of the organ of sight, viewed as residing
in or emanating from a luminary:

Light from the Sun, that inexhausted Fire--3
DEDICATION 6

In all that great and glorious light--49 SUSPICION 30
fig. Led by some light that flows from thee--33
BLIND 8

(b) an individual shining or appearance of light:
Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim--
20 NOW IS THE TIME 1

fig. When such a Light as You are leads the way--
3 DEDICATION 2

(2) vb.tr. (a) to happen to come upon; to chance
upon; to come across, whether as a result of search
or not:

If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first--
7 SOURE READER 1

(b) to set burning; to apply a light to:
And soon a Taper lighted--26 CHEAT 14

lightning sb. the visible discharge of electricity
between one group of clouds and another; flashes
of lightning:

The soule, like lightning, and as active too--43
FAREWELL TO SACK 23

like (1) adj. having the same characteristics or qualities as some other person or thing; of approximately identical shape, size, colour, character, etc. with something else; similar; resembling; analogous:
 Well may my Booke come forth like Publique Day--3
 DEDICATION 1
 Come thou not neere those men, who are like
 Bread--7 HIS BOOKE 1
 More like a Stock, then like a Vine--17 VINE 23
 Or, like the soule, whole every where--34 SONNET 6
 Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers--35
 THE KING, HIS COMMING 5
 Next, his wilde cares, like Lethern wings full
 spread--33 BLANCH 3
 Like to a Twi-light, or that simpling Down--34
 ANTHEA IN BED 3
 Till, like Ixion's Cloud you be--34 ELECTRA,
 MORE WHITE 9
 Draw him as like too, as you can--38 PAINTER 5
 Let there be Patrons; Patrons like to thee--41
 PATRON OF POETS 1
 Each way illustrious, brave; and like to those--
 45 FAREWELL TO SACK 14
 Next, look thou like a sickly Moone--47 MYRRHA 3
 Or like Jocasta in a swoone--47 MYRRHA 4
 Or like a Virgin full of ruth--47 MYRRHA 7
 All such as are not soft like them--47 MYRRHA 14
 (2) adv. in or after the manner of; in the
 same manner or to the same extent as; as in the
 case of; in the manner characteristic of:
 Th Nagge (like to the Prophets Masse)--13 JULIA'S
 FALL 6
 Thus like a Bee, Love-ventle still doth bring--16
 DREAM 7
 'Bout a Virgin like a Vine--17 ON HIMSELFE 4
 Like streames, you are divorce'd; but 't will
 come when--26 KING AND QUEENE 5
 And like a surly Oke with storms perplexed--37
 COUNTRY LIFE 99
 Or like--say 'tis that Sonnet of love--40 JULIA'S
 RIBAND 3
 Like to a Virgin newly ravished--41 BALFOUR SICK 4
 The soule, like lightning, and as active too--43
 FAREWELL TO SACK 28
 Like to a widow drown'd in woe--47 MYRRHA 6

Like to a Lillie withered--47 MYRRHA 2

(3) vb. tr. to have a taste or fancy for, take pleasure in:

Whose easie natures like it well--32 VALLANT 3

But yet, though Love likes well such scenes as these--24 AH MY ANTHEA 9

likewise adv. also, too, as well:

Be she likewise one of those--11 NO LANTERN 5

But likewise Oyle of Maintenance to it--41 PATRON OF POETS 6

lily, lilly or lillie sb. (a) the long-stemmed showy white blossom of the well-known bulbous herb: Millions of Lillies mixt with Roses--36 COUNTRY LIFE 48

Like to a Lillie withered--47 MYRRHA 2

(b) as a type of whiteness:

How Roses first came Red, and Lillies White--5 ARGUMENT 10

More white then whitest Lillies far--34 ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 1

(c) fig.

Lillies will languish; Violets look ill--41 SAPHO SICK 1

When as the Lilly marries with the Rose--44 LILLIE AND ROSE 2

limb sb. a part or member of the body distinct from head; here in pl. in sense of the whole body:

Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst implore--9 TO PERILLA 11

But every Line, and Limb diffused thence--10 PERENNA 3

In my limbs their former heat--10 HIS MISERABLES 3

line sb. (a) a stroke or mark traced with a pen, or tool, upon a surface:

Make me the straight, and oblique lines--47 THE EYE 3

(b) contour, outline:

But every Line, and Limb diffused thence--10 PERENNA 3

(c) pl. verses; poetry:

There, there, (perhaps) such Lines as These--6 TO HIS MUSE 15

Where thou mayst hear thine own Lines read--6 TO
HIS MUSE 23
Let rigid Cato read these Lines of mine--7 HIS
VERSES READ WHEN 10

lint sb. a soft material for dressing wounds
prepared by ravelling or scraping linen cloth:
To bring him Lint, and Balsamum--19 OLD WIVES 6

lips sb. pl. (a) the red fleshy edges of the mouth
considered as a feature of the face:
And those her lips doe now appeare--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 11
Be her lips ill hung, or set--11 NO LOATHOMESSE 11
Because my Julia's lip was by--12 WHIPPING CHERRY 3
Where my Julia's lips doe smile--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 5
The lips of Julia--24 RUBIES 4
To part her lips, and shew'd them there--24 RUBIES
7
His nose and lips of mulbrie hiew--33 PAINTER 8
(b) considered as used for kisses:
But yet for Loves-sake, let thy lips doe this--14
HIS SAILING 11
Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maiden-
head--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 8
(c) considered as used in drinking:
Thee and their lips espous'd; while I admire--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 50
(d) fig. considered as the source of gossip,
rumour:
From Fames black lips, as you from me--49
SUSPITION 36

listen or list' vb. intr. to give ear to attentively:
But listen to thee, (walking in thy chamber)--22
JULIA'S VOICE 3
List' sweet maids, and you shal know--14 WALL-
FLOWER 2

little (1) adj. (a) small in size; not large or big:
Little the wound was; greater was the smart--17
PUSH-PIN 7

(b) used of immaterial things, considered in respect to their quantity:

Sho'd be a little part--38 LOVE SCORCH'D 4

Who has a little measure--30 USURIE 15

(c) only a slight amount or degree of; barely any:

To give (if any, yet) but little sound--15

MISTRESSE OBJECTING 8

(2) absol. not much; only a small amount or quantity:

Nature with little is content--33 NO WANT 4

(3) adv. not much; to only a small extent; but slightly:

Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much--15

MISTRESSE OBJECTING 14

Little I love; but if that be--33 LOVE SCORCH'D 5

little-well-kept-stock sb. the small but frugally tended possessions of the farmer:

And thus thy little-well-kept-stock doth prove--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 127

live vb. intr. (a) to subsist; to supply oneself with means of physical life:

You Criticks means to live--32 CRITICKS 2

(b) to pass life in a specified fashion, having reference to the manner of regulation of conduct; or to personal conditions and degree of happiness or the contrary; or to the rule or guiding principle or object and purpose of one's life:

Live, and not marry--12 ANSWER 6

He could live free here--12 ANSWER 12

Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate--13 EXPENCES 1

Live as I have liv'd still--13 NO SPOUSE 2

Banish'd from thee I live; ne'r to return--19

PATERNALL COUNTRY 3

Wayes lesse to live, then to live well--35 COUNTRY LIFE 10

And both are knowne to thee, who now can'st live--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 11

Thus thou can'st tearcely live to satisfie--35
COUNTRY LIFE 27

But thou liv'st fearlesse; and thy face ne'r shewes--
Confin'd to live with private Larr--37 COUNTRY LIFE
106

But to live round, and close, and wisely true--38
COUNTRY LIFE 135

Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let
Breath--38 COUNTRY LIFE 141

Till when, in such assurance live, ye may--38
COUNTRY LIFE 145

With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here--41

EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 1

Your face no more: So live you free--49 SUSPITION
35

(c) to continue in life; to be alive for a longer
period:

To live some few-sad-howers after thee--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 2

(d) fig. to escape obliteration or oblivion; to
continue in the memory of men; to be permanently
commemorated:

Then to live not perfected--11 REQUEST TO JULIA 6
Wherein thou liv'st for ever. Deare Farewell--33
SISTER-IN-LAW 4

Fabius, and Cotta, Lentulus, all live--41 PATRON
OF POETS 3

(e) to exist; to abide; to dwell:

Mercie and Truth live with thee! and forbear--14
HIS SAILING 9

loath vb. intr. to have an intense aversion; to
experience utter abhorrence and disgust:

Then where I loath'd so much--19 DISCONTENTS 8

lock sb. (a) an appliance for fastening a door:

And let not Locks thus keep ye--26 CURENT 8

(b) pl. tresses:

When the Rose raignes, and locks with ointment
shine--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 9

long (l) adj. (a) not short; of unusual extent in
measurement from end to end:

He thought, her long small legs and thighs--16
VINE 6

(b) having a great extent from beginning to end:

Homer himself, in a long work, may sleep--32
READER 6

(2) absol. (a) in phr. soon:
Sing o're Horace; for ere long--39 HIRSH 11
And shame had follow'd long ere this--48
SUSPITION 8

(b) used as the predicate of an impersonal clause:
'T will not be long (Perilla) after this--9 TO
PERILLA 5
Nor wil't be long, ere this accomplish'd be--26
KING AND QUEEN 9

(3) adv. (a) for or during a long time:
Long still doe tarry--12 ANSWER 3
If we long tarry--21 CHOOSE ME 4
Weak though it be; long may it grow, and stand--
40 WESTMERLAND 3

(b) comp.
But why? why longer doe I gaze upon--45 FARRIEL
TO SACK 37
Then sweetest Silvia, let's no longer stay--8 TO
SILVIA TO WED 5

long-lamented-widow-hood sb. fig. condition of
sustained sorrow and depression:
As one, in long-lamented-widow-hood--28 THE KING,
HIS COMING 4

look vb. intr. (a) to apply one's power of vision:
So, that the more I look, the more I grieve--13
PERENNA 5

And look upon our dreadful passages--14 ME,
SAILING 3

And looking down below--27 CHEAT 19
Oh cruel sea! and looking on't--12 THE KING

(b) used to speak attention; see, behold:
And look how all those heavenly lamps acquire--3
DEDICATION 5

And look, what smallness, light-shade, Cypressse,
Yew--27 FATHER 9

(c) to have the appearance of being; to seem to
the sight:

Lillies will languish; Violets look ill--41

SAPHO SICK 1

Next, look thou like a sickly Moone--47 ILLIE 3
 They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then flowers--
 25 ROSE 3
Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers--33 THE
KING, HIS COMING 5
 So looks Anthea, when in bed she lyes--34 ANTHEA
 IN BED 1
 (d) anticipate, be on the watch for:
 Dean-coorn, farewell; I never look to see--44
 DEAN-COORN 1
 What next is lookt for?. but we all sho'd see--44
 ILLIE AND ROSE 3

looks sb. pl. (a) appearance, aspect:
 But if thy whimpring looks doe ask why--46
 FAREWELL TO SACK 41
 Or smile more illly; lest thy look be milde--46
 FAREWELL TO SACK 46
 That I have sworn, say of thy looks to know thee--
 46 FAREWELL TO SACK 48
 (b) facial expression:
 Who, with his looks too, can appeare--31
 CAVALIER 4

looking-glasse sb. a mirror:
 Thou wilt complain, false now's thy looking-
glasse--21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 2

loose adj. wanton:
 loud is our love, and loose our play--48
 STUPIDITY 2

lord sb. the title, rank, or of the person:
 customary appellation:
 Nurse up, great lord, this my posterity--40
 WESTMINSTER 2

lose vb. tr. to be deprived of:
 I have lost, and lately, these--13 LOST OF HIS
 MISTRESSES 1
 Horace, Anacreon both had lost their fame--45
 FAREWELL TO SACK 31

lost ppl. adj. (a) that has perished, no longer retained in possession:

For the lost sweet-heart of her youth--47

MYRNA 3

But lost to one, be th' others death--33 COME BY

LIFE 142

(b) brought to destruction, damned:

Rather than love, let me be ever lost--40

AGAINST LOVE 5

(c) bewildered, overwhelmed, distracted:

Entranc'd, and lost confusedly--33 JULIA SINGING 1

loud (1) adj. fig. clamorous, noisy:

Loud is our love, and loose our play--48

SUSPITION 2

(2) adv. with noise, aloud:

Then laughing loud, he flew--27 CHEAT 36

love I. sb. (a) the affection which subsists between lover and sweetheart; (1) viewed as an abstract quality:

I write of Youth, of Love, and have Accesses--5

ARGUMENT 5

Once were Virgins sick of love--15 FLOWERS CHANGE 2

No Dislike there is in love--11 NO LOVE-OBSCURITY 2

True love, we know, precipitates delay--3 TO SILVIA TO WED 6

Nothing but love can supple me--3 TROIAN HEART 6

(Love makes me write, what shame forbids to speak.)--24 IN MY ANTHEA 2

Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake

love--42 REC. KENNEDY 3

Wealth cannot make a life, but Love--37 COUNTRY

LIFE 128

(2) transf.

Loud is our love, and loose our play--48 SUSPITION 2

So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse--15

MISTRESSE OBJECTING 11

Now since my love is tongue-lesse, know me such--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 13

(3) in simile and metaphor:

I brake my bonds of love, and bid thee goe--3 TO

HIS BOOKE 5

Love is a circle that doth restlesse move--13

LOVE IS 1

In the same sweet eternity of love--15 LOVE IS 2

When what is lov'd, is Present, Love doth bring--
13 PRESENCE 1

A depth in love, and that depth, bottomlesse--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 12

To signifie, in Love my share--23 LOVE SCORCH'D 3
Luxurious Love by Wealth is nourished--31 LOVE
KILL'D 2

When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines--
40 AGAINST LOVE 1

Or like---May 'tis that Zonulet of love--40 JULIA'S
RIBAND 3

'T was but a trick to poyson me with love--17
PUSH-PIN 6

Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere--41
SUSPITION 21

(b) an instance of being in love:
That our love out-lasts our yeeres--17 ON
HIMSELF 10

And as there is one Love, one Faith, one Troth--33
COUNTRY LIFE 143

(c) fig.(1) the abstract quality personified:

Love to the death will pine--31 CHOOSE ME 3
No heart by love receiv'd a wound--41 LILIAN 2
How Love came in, I do not know--24 SONNET 1
the allusion here is to the flower, love-lies-
bleeding (Grosart):

But being absent, Love lies languishing--13
PRESENCE 2

(2) the quality of love personified as the god
of love, Cupid:

Love, in pity of the deed--15 WALL-FLOWER 12
He thought, (last night) love in an anger came--
16 DREAM 1

Love strikes, but 'tis with gentle cruelty--16
DREAM 4

Patient I was: Love pitiful grew then--16 DREAM 5
Love and my selfe (believe) on a day--17 PUSH-
PIN 1

Love prickt my finger with a golden pin--17 PUSH-
PIN 4

Brought him, (as Love professes)--27 CHEAT 23
Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare--23 LOVE
SCORCH'D 1

(3) the personification of love, perhaps as
Cupid or Venus:

(While Love the Centinell doth keep)--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 36

And Love will swear't, my Dearest did not so--42
MRS. KENEDAY 12

But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes
as these--24 AH MY ANTHEA 9

Love give me more such nights as these--20 I
DREAM'D 10

By Loves Religion, I must here confesse it--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 5

Loves doctrine disallowes--32 CHOCONE ME 7
(d) the beloved:

I sent my Love a Karkanet--14 CARKANET 2

II vb. (a) tr. (1) to hold dear; to entertain
a great affection and regard for:

Next, how I love thee, that my grief must tell--
23 SISTER-IN LAW 3

Deerely I lov'd thee; as my first-borne child--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 2

(2) to be in love with:

I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before--31
LOVE KILL'D 4

The Beads I kist, but most lov'd her--13
POMANDER 3

Who a springhtly Springall lov'd--15 WALL-
FLOWER 6

When what is lov'd is Present, love doth spring--
13 PRESENCE 1

And loving lie in one devoted bed--8 TO SILVIA TO
TO WED 2

(3) to have a strong liking for:

And love thee; but not taste thee. Let my Muse--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 51

Each one, by nature, loves to be a king--21
AMBITION 2

Hr loves his bonds, who when the first are broke--
17 TO LOVE 5

(b) intr. to entertain a strong affection; to be
in love:

No man at one time, can be wise, and love--8 TO
SILVIA TO WED 8

Ther's still more cause, why I the more should
love--10 PERENNA 6

You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 1

The most I love, when I the least expresse it--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 6

Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 14

Little I love; but if that be--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 5

Ere I wo'd love at all--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 3
 That man loves not, who is not zealous too--31
 ZEAL 2
 Rather then love, let me be ever lost--40
 AGAINST LOVE 5

Love-gentle sb. Cupid, or Love, in a gentle mood:
 Thus like a Bee, Love-gentle still cooth bring--16
 DREAM 7

lovely adj. (a) exquisitely beautiful:
 Three lovely Sisters working were--18 RAILLET 1
 Blanch swears her Husband's lovely; when a scald--
 33 BLANCH 1
 (b) fig. delightful, highly excellent:
Lovely in you, brave Prince of Cavaliers--25 THE
 KING, HIS COMING 8

lover sb. one who is enamoured of a person of the
 opposite sex:
 But Lovers tears inchristalled--44 HONNE-GLASSE 4
 That Lovers tears in life-time shed--44 HONNE-
 GLASSE 9

loving ppl. adj. affectionate, tender:
 Loving, and gentle for to cover me--19 PATERANLI
 COUNTRY 2
 A poore, yet loving heart--46 TEARE FROM BEHIND 30

lovingly adv. in a loving manner:
 Made lovingly familiar--20 I DREAM'D 4

loving-lucklesse adj. without luck in love:
 And her loving-lucklesse speed--15 WALL-FLOWER 13

loves-chronicle sb. fig. the record of loving deeds:
 Thy pittty by Loves-Chronicle--34 DIAMANT 8

loves-sake sb. for consideration of love:
But yet for Loves-sake, let thy lips doe this--
14 HIS SAILING 11

lowest .adj. the minimum in degree:
Buy'st Travell at the lowest price--26 COUNTRY
LIFE 32

Lucia sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the
Hesperides. She is the subject of two other
poems, Upon Lucia 212 and Upon Lucia, daubed in
the deaw 247. She may be, also, the 'lucie' of the
epigram p. 226.
Enthrall'd my dainty Lucia--16 VINE 4
So that my Lucia seem'd to me--16 VINE 12

Lupo sb. an imagined proper name for the painter:
Come, skilful Lupo, now, and take--23 PAINTER 1

lust sb. delight, pleasure:
That scatter'st Spirit and lust; whose purest
shine--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 12

lustre (l. lustrum) sb. lusters sb. pl. a
period of five years:
That Timber tall, which three-score lusters stood--
23 DECAY 3
That for seven Lusters I did never come--27
FATHER 1

lute sb. (a) a stringed musical instrument, much
in vogue from the 14th to the 17th centuries:
Myrha, for the Lute, and Voice--16 ICEBERG OF HIS
MISTRESSES 3
(b) fig.
Die, and be turn'd into a Lute--22 JULIA
SINGING 8
Melting melodious words, to lutes of Amber--22
JULIA'S VOICE 4

luxurious adj. transf. given to self-indulgence,
voluptuous:

Luxurious Love by Wealth is nourished--31 LOVE
HILL'D 2

Mab sn. "She is the fairies midwife, and she comes
In shape no bigger than an agate stone, etc."
Shakespeare Romeo and Juliet I. iv. 321. No
earlier mention of Mab than the above is known; no
doubt Shakespeare got the name from the folk-lore
of his own time...Drayton writes, in his happiest
manner, of Queen Mab in Lynceus. Howard London
notes R. & J. In Herrick's own verse, she is
described in Oberon's Palace 167:141.
The Court of Mab, and of the Fairie-Ming--3
ARGUMENT 12

mad adj. extravagantly or wildly foolish; ruinously
imprudent; see maiden:
Whither, mad maiden wilt thou roam--3:30 HIS 1

madness, madness ss. extravagant excitement and
enthusiasm; ecstasy; inspiration. Symonds Shiller
The Muses filled this man with sacred madness. (172)
To rouse the sacred madness; and more--44
FAREWELL TO SACK 25

magic, magick sb. a magical procedure or rite; or
a magical object, charm, fetish:
Bring your magicks, spells, and charmes--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 5

maid sb. a girl; a young woman; a virgin:
List' sweet maids, and you shall know--14 WILL-
FLOWER 2
Those parts, which maids keep unesp'y'd--17 VINE 19
Or else desir'st that maids sho'd tell--34
DIANE 7
Prethee (lest maids sho'd censure thee) but say--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 9
Maids, and here strew Violets--44 EPITAPH, 1
CHILD 6

And all because, faire Maid, thou art--47 WINTER 9
Then comely and most fragrant Maid--48 SUSPITION 14
Then, beauteous Maid, you may retire--49
SUSPITION 32

maiden sb. a maid; here, his muse personified: cf.
--'Lascive, cupis volitare per auras. i, fuge! sed
poteras tutior esse domi.' Martial I. iii. 11-13.
Whitaker, Mad maiden wilt thou roame--5 TO HIS
MUSE 1

maiden-haire sb. a fern having fine hair-like stalks
and delicate fronds:
Of soft and dainty maiden-haire--10 THE 3

maidenhead sb. virginity; the state or condition of
a maiden:
Gives thee each night a maidenhead--30 COUNTRY LIFE
42
Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the maiden-
head--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 8

maiden-flowers sb. fresh colorful flowers; perhaps
implying certain flowers so called, such as
maiden-pink, maiden-rose, maiden-blush, etc.:
Of maiden-flowers--45 THE 9

maide of Honour sb. the rose personified as an
unmarried lady of noble birth in attendance upon
a queen:
The maide of Honour unto thee--3 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 10

maintaine vb. tr. to keep; to provide with livelihood;
to furnish with means of subsistence:
Yet can thy humble roofe maintaine a quire--37
COUNTRY LIFE 121

maintenance sb. means of subsistence:
But likewise Gyle of Maintenance to it--41 PATRON
OF POETS 6

make vb. tr. (a) to produce by combination of parts; to construct, frame, fashion; to represent by graphic art:

To make a Tent, and put it in--18 OLD WIVES 7

Making a Carcanet--43 THE EYE 3

'Tis her erroneous self has made a mistake--46

FAREWELL TO SACK 43

Make me a heaven; and make me there--47 THE EYE 1

Make me the straight, and oblique lines--47 THE EYE 3

Make me a Chariot, and a Sun--47 THE EYE 5

Make me a Sun-set; and a Night--47 THE EYE 9

To these, make Clouds to pour downe raine--47 THE EYE 12

(b) in phr. to be made of; to have been fashioned out of:

Made of the Rubie, Pearle and Diamond--30

JULIA, HOW RICH 6

Made of a Haft, that was a Mutton-bone--46 GLASCO 4

(c) to cause the existence of by some action; to produce:

And coming downe, shall make no noise at all--21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 6

As could they hear, the Dams'd would make no noise--22 JULIA'S VOICE 2

Wealth cannot make a life, but Love--37

COUNTRY LIFE 128

The which was made a happy Bride--41 EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 5

Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin--44 SCOBLE 3

(d) to transform, transmute, or fashion into something else:

Content makes all ambrosia--37 COUNTRY LIFE 116

Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere--49 SUSPITION 21

Hunger makes coorse meats, delicacies--37 COUNTRY LIFE 110

(e) followed by sb. with adj. compl. to cause to be or to become (something specified); to render:

Baths that made him young againe--10 HIS MISTRESSES 10

Made lovingly familiar--20 I DREAM'D 4

And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extremes--
29 DEAN-BOURN 4
When age or Chance has made me blind--32 BLIND 1
But that which most makes sweet thy country life--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 31
Sweeten, and make soft your drea^mes--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 44
To make sleep not so sound, as sweet--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 54
Which Art, not Nature, makes so rare--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 112
This makes Cuffie dull; and troubles him the most--
39 CUFFIE 3
The frost-bound-blood, and spirits; and to make--
45 FAREWELL TO BACK 26
Which makes them worthy Cedar, and the Bayes--
45 FAREWELL TO BACK 26
(f) with obj. and inf, to cause a person or
thing to do something; to have something done
to a person or thing:
Made all that touch't her with her scent--9
MASTERS 11
Can make your's bleed a teare--11 WOUNDED HEART 5
Though you can make--11 WOUNDED HEART 10
(Love makes me write, what shame forbids to
speak.)--24 AH MY ANTHEA 2
Me, then to make me languish stil--34 BLIND 10
Mak'st easie Feare unto thee say--36 COUNTRY LIFE
74
While soft Opinion makes thy Genius say--37
COUNTRY LIFE 115
Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell--39
PAINTER 11
(g) in phrases: to imprison:
(All parts there made one prisoner)--16 VINE 17
to bring up to (a given number):
To make that thousand up a million--24 AH MY
ANTHEA 6
to render as an obligation discharged or an
offence atoned for:
Favour, Ile make full satisfaction--27 FATHER 14
Make payment for his pleasure--30 COURIE 18
to bring about a condition of peace:
Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late
fault--36 COUNTRY LIFE 59
to lead to:
Kissing and glancing, soothing, all make way--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 11

male sb. a being of the masculine sex:

Male to the female, soule to body: life--46

FAREWELL TO SACK 4

man sb. (a) the human creature regarded abstractly;
human beings collectively; the human race or
species; mankind:

To teach Man to confine desire--25 COUNTRY LIFE
16

In Man, Ambition is the common'st thing--21
AMBITION 1

Health is the first good lent to men--42 FOUR
THINGS 1

(b) pl. used to denote primarily the male sex,
though by implication referring also to women:
But when that men have both well drunke, and
fed--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 3

Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men--30
DEAN-BOURN 14

Thy men; and rockie are thy ways all over--29
DEAN-BOURN 9

O men, O manners; now, and ever knowne--29
DEAN-BOURN 9

To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall--
50 CALAMITY 1

Subjects are taught by men; Kings by the Gods--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 2

(c) an adult male person with special reference
to sex:

O Perverse man! If all disgustfull be--7 SCOUR
READER 5

No man at one time, can be wise, and love--3
TO SILVIA TO WED 8

For your drie-decrepid man--10 HIS MISTRESS 12

What man would be here--15 ANSWER 9

Doe, and have parted here a Man and wife--36
KING AND QUEEN 2

That man loves not, who is not zealous too--
31 ZEAL 2

Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend, man,
wife--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 3

Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return--49
CURSE 1

(d) without express contrast:

No critick haunts the Poore Mans Cell--6 TO HIS
MUSE 22

That man's unwise will search for Ill--6 TO HIS
HOUSE 25

Come thou not neere those men, who are like Bread--
7 HIS BOOKE 1

A lying Rich man, and a Poore man proud--10 TWO
THINGS 2

This, this a virtuous man can doe--31 CAVALIER 7

A wise man ev'ry way lies square--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 98

An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man--38
PAINTER 6

(e) an adult male eminently endowed with manly
qualities:

Give me that man, that dares bestide--30 CAVALIER 1

A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and Brasse, that
man--36 COUNTRY LIFE 75

In thee, thou Man of Men! who here do'st give--
41 PATRON OF POETS 4

manner sb. (a) the way in which something takes
place; method of action; mode of procedure:

Do in a trickling manner tell--44 HOURS-GLASSE 7

(b) pl. modes of life, customary rules of
behaviour, conditions of society, prevailing in
a people:

O men, O manners; Now, and ever knowne--29

DEAN-BOURN 9

many adj. (a) used to designate a great indefinite
number:

Many dainty Mistresses--18 HOUSE OF ALL MISTRESSES 2

Not one, but many Monuments--48 MR. J. WARR 8

(b) a prefixed to the sb.

Then dream, ye heare the lamb by many a bleat--38
COUNTRY LIFE 49

(By many a watrio syllable)--44 HOURS-GLASSE 3

Many a lesse and greater speare--47 THE EVE 2

map sb. a graphic representation of the earth's
surface, its countries, oceans, etc., each point
in the drawing corresponding to a geographical
position according to a definite projection:

But sees these things within thy map--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 72

Const in thy hand securely saile--13; const
LIFE 78

mar vb. tr. to impair retail; to ruin:
Death will come and mar the song--35 MARK 12

Maria sb. Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV
of France and sister of King Louis XIII, married
Charles I in 1625:
Charles the best husband, while Maria strives--
26 KING AND QUEENE 3
Thus speaks the Que, here; C. and M. shall me t--
26 KING AND QUEENE 7

marigold, marygold sb. the golden or bright
yellow blossoms of the plant of the genus
Calendula: it is especially common in country
gardens:
Pansies will weep; and maryolds will wither--
41 SAPHO SICK 5

marrow sb. the inmost vital part: in 17th c
love was often said to 'burn', 'melt', or
otherwise affect the marrow:
Quite through my heart an arrow--37 SWEAR 38

marry vb. intr. to enter into the conjugal state;
to wed, contract matrimony:
Live, and not marry--12 ANSWER 6
Next, let us marry--31 CHOOSE ME 2
When as the mill, married with the rose--41
LILLIE AND ROSE 2

masterdom, masterdome sb. dominion, absolute
control, supremacy:
Then no force else can get the masterdome--41
MONEY 2

May sb. the fifth month of the year; the first
month of spring before summer:
Of April, May, of June, and July--Flowers--5
ARGUMENT 2

Then after her comes smiling May--13
NORTHS 3

May-pole sb. a high pole, painted with spiral of different colours and decked with flowers, set upon a green or other open space, for the merry-makers to dance around on May-day. The May-Pole 239 is quoted in Brands Antiquities in the description of use:
I sing of May-poles, Hock-carts, Massalls,
5 ARGUMENT 3

meadow, meadowe sb. a tract of low well-watered grass land, usually near a stream:
The Damaskt meadows, and the peeply streames--33
COUNTRY LIFE 43

mean, meane vb. tr. (a) to have in mind as a purpose or intention; to purpose, design:
What now I meane to doe--13 NO SPOUSE 6
(b) to intend an allusion to have a particular reference:
I meane (the Sovereaigne of all Plants) the Oke--
23 DECAY 5

means sb. pl. the resources at (one's) disposal viewed with regard to their degree of adequacy to requirements of subsistence:
You Criticks means to live--32 CRITICKS 2

meaner adj. comp. of inferior quality, of low degree, with implied contrast to noble or gentle:
With this thy meaner Minstrallie--2 to his

measure gr. (a) a quantity, amount, or proportion (of something) esp. as granted to a person:
Who has a little measure--30 USURIE 15
(b) a standard or rule of judgment; a criterion; a standard by which something is regulated:
There to disport your leaves with golden measure--
33 COUNTRY LIFE 139

meat sb. (a) food in general; anything used as
nourishment for men:
If meat the Gods give, I the steame--22 STEAME 1
Hunger makes coorse meats, delicacies--37
COUNTRY LIFE 110
These, and sowre herbs, as dainty meat--37
COUNTRY LIFE 114

medicine sb. a method or process of curative
treatment:
Find that Medicine (if you can)--10 MIS
MISTRESSES 11

meet (1) vb. tr. to come into contact, association,
or junction with:
That my wing'd ship may meet no Remora--14 MIS
SAILING 4
(2) vb. intr. (a) to come from different
directions into the same place or so as to be in
each other's presence by design or by accident:
The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in bed--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 14
Thus speaks the Oke, here; C. and M. shall meet--
26 KING AND QUEENE 7
(b) to assemble for purposes of conference:
To meet and sit in Parliament--3 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 2
(c) fig. to tend to the same:
With thousand such enchanting dreams, that meet--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 53

mellow adj. (a) rich and soft; full and pure
without harshness; with transferred sense of
smooth, soothing:
The mellow touch of musick most doth sound--
12 SOUTHWICK 1
(b) transf. soft gentle:
First, April, she with mellow shows--22 SOUTHWICK
MONTHS 1

melodious adj. sweet-sounding, tuneful:
Melting melodious words, to lutes of labor--22
JULIA'S VOICE 4

melt (1) vb. tr. (2) to reduce to liquid condition by heat:
To melt this snow, and thaw this ice--8
FROZEN HEART 4
(b) to soften or make tender; to subdue by softening:
Then melted down there let me lye--23 JULIA SINGING 5
(c) fig. to transmute:
Melting melodious words, to lutes of amber--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 4
(2) vb. intr. fig. to become softened and overwhelmed by emotion:
Melting, and in fancy die--17 ON HIMSELF 6

memory sb. in phr. for a memorial:
Devoted to the memory of me--9 TO FAMILIA 16

merchant sb. one whose occupation is the purchase and sale of marketable commodities for profit; referring esp. to those having dealings with foreign countries:
Th' industrious merchant has; who for to find--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 65

merciful, mercifull adj. exercising mercy: -
(If mercifull, as faire thou art--35
DIANELE 6

mercy, mercie sb. forbearance and compassion shown by one person to another who is in his power; kind compassionate treatment:
Mercie and Truth live with thed! and forbear--
14 THE SAILING 9

merely, meerly adv. without any other reason, purpose, view; only (what is referred to) and nothing more:
Hurtle the twigs were, meerly to imply--16
DEBELL 3
Which lot for use, and merely for the sight--
46 THE SCOT 8

merriment, merrymment sb. mirth, fun; hilarious
enjoyment or jocularly:
Let's enjoy our merrymment--39 MIRTH 2

metamorphose, metamorphoze vb. tr. to change in
form; to turn into something else by (apparently)
supernatural means:
Was metamorphoz'd to a Vine--16 VINE 2

middle sb. a mean, something intermediate between
two extremes of quality or degree:
Flasht out bet een the idalls and extremes--35
BEAUTY 2

mid'st or 'midst (1) sb. in tr. amid, surrounded
by:
In mid'st of all their outrages--31 CAVALIER 6
(2) prep. in the midst of: commonly written
'midst, as if apocopic for midst:
And 'midst a thousand gulfs to be secure--33
SHIPWRACK 6

mighty adj. (a) that is to a very great degree:
Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 1
(b) jocose: of huge proportions, bulky:
Tone-sure, these mighty whiskers he do's wear--
39 FOLIE 1

milder adj. comp. more kind, gracious, indulgent;
not harsh or severe:
While the milder Pater consent--33 MILD 1

milky, milkie adj. abounding in, or yielding milk:
Woo'd to come with the milkie cow--33
LIFE 50

million sb. (a) a thousand thousands:
To make that thousand of million--33
TREBLE 6
Treble that million, as well as 1 in one--33
MILLION 7
Unto a Million--29 USURIE 12

(b) pl. used to express an indefinitely large quantity:

Millions of Lillies mint with Roses--43: QUINTET
LIFE 48

mind (1) sb. the seat of a person's consciousness, thoughts, volitions, and feelings:

In the contented mind, not mint--38 CONVULSION LIFE 14
Vexation of the mind, and damn'd Despairs--44
FAREWELL TO SACK 22

(2) vb. tr. to trouble oneself or be concerned about, be affected by; hence, to object to, to be troubled or annoyed by, dislike:
Thou did'st not mind it; though thou then might'st see--42 MRS. KENNEDY 3

minstrelsy, minstrellic sb. his lyric verse:

With this thy manner minstrellic--37 TO THE FOUNTAIN 6

mint sb. transf. the sum of money possessed:

In the contented mind, not mint--38 CONVULSION LIFE 14

minutes sb. pl. moments; time:

Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly; haste me--8
8 TO SILVIA 10 22 3

mirth sb. fig. a jolly, dancing light:

smiles to it selfe, and quills the roars with mirth--7
7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 6

mist sb. vapour of water precipitated in very fine droplets, smaller and more evenly distributed than rain:

Where all Damps, and Mists are found--40 FROZEN
ZONE 6

misted pa. part. lit. lightly misted as seen through mist:

That Rosen shew, when misted o're with Morn--34
ANTHEA IN BED 4

mistake vb. tr. to take in error; to misinterpret
the meaning of:
Who gave him forth good trill, though he mistook--
4 ERRATA 3

mistress, mistresse sb. a woman who has command
over a man's heart; a woman who is loved and
courted by a man:
Be my mistress short or tall--11 NO MORE
3
To his Mistresse objecting to him neither
Toying or Talking--15 MISTRESS OBJECTING: 17
Many dainty mistresses--16 LOVE OF THE WIFE
2

mite sb. in phr. to the uttermost part of the debt
without deduction:
To th' utmost mite--30 USURIE 17

mix vb. intr. to be united; to be joined:
These eyes of mine shall see you mix with--36
KING AND QUEENE 6

mixed, mixt pal. part. mingled:
Millions of Lillies mixt with Roses--36 COMMON
LIFE 48

modest adj. transf. scrupulously chaste in conduct:
My modest wedlock, that was known--41 EPITAPH,
SOBER PATRON 7

moistened pal. part. rendered moist:
Which as a warne, and moistened Spring--36 ROSE 9

moisture sb. the quality or state of being moist:
But if to moisture, let the eyes--9 WIFE 8

molest vb. tr. to vex, annoy; to put to inconvenience:
And knocking, me molested--36 WIFE 4

monument sb. (a) a structure of stone or other lasting material erected in memory of the dead; here, the laurel tree planted on the grave:
As the eternall monument of me--30 LAURELS 10
(b) anything that by its survival commemorates a person:
Not one, but many Monuments--43 R. J. 3

moon, moone sb. (a) the luminous satellite of the earth:
No, no, no more then is yond' Moons--48
SUSPITION 28
Next, look thou like a sickly moone--47 MYRNA 3
(b) a lunation, a lunar month:
But thrice three Moones before she dy'd--41
EPITHYME, SOLAR MONOTONY

moonless, moonlesse adj. not lit up by the moon:
By Moonlesse nights have swerved--36 CLEO 10

moon-light, moone-light sb. the light of the moon:
Or Moone-light tinselling the streames--34
ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 4

more (1) adj. (a) greater in quantity, amount, number:
Ther's still more cause, why I the more should love--10 PERENNIA 6
More discontents I never had--19 DISCONTENTS 1
More wealth brings in, then all those three--35
SWEET MONTHS 8
And more then well becomes the day--40 SUSPITION 3
(b) additional to the number or quantity specified:
Love give me more such nights as these--20 I DREAM'D 10
Upon my forme, more wrinkles yet will fall--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 5
Next enters June, and brings us more--35 SWEET MONTHS 5
Then to that twenty, add a hundred more--24
AH MY ANTHEA 4
Here I devote; and something more then so--27
FATHER 11
Then say, I've sent one more
Jem to enrich her store--43 FATHER 11

Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin--
44 SCOBRE 3

(2) quasi-sb. a greater quantity; an additional quantity:

To him that has there shall be added more--22
ONCE POORE 3

So, that the more I look, the more I prove--10
PERENNA 5

Ther's still more cause, why I the more should
love--10 PERENNA 6

More then the stones i'th' street by farre--3
BLIND 4

And having these, what need of more--23 SCOBRE 2
Of craving more, are never rich--33 COUNTRY
LIFE 20

And sure his tongue had more exprest--48
LEANDER 11

I'm sure shé'll ask no more--48 TALK FROM STILES
36

(3) adv. (a) in a greater degree; to a greater extent:

Droop, droop no more, or hang the head--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 1

I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare--
17 TO LOVE 1

More like a Stock, then like a Vine--17 VINE 23

The fattest Hogs we grease the more with lard--22
ONCE POORE 2

Doe more bewitch me, then when Art--23 LILION 12
More at her nature, then her name--33 COUNTRY

LIVE 8

(Far more with wonder, then with feare)--26
COUNTRY LIFE 84

More in thine eares, then in thine eyes--37
COUNTRY LIFE 85

Never sing, or play more here--39 MIRTH 14

For tears no more will Fall--43 TALK FROM STILES
18

Work'st more then wistome, Art, or Nature can--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 24

Your face no more: So live you free--49
SUSPITION 35

(b) qualifying the adjective to form the comparison:

With breath more sweet then Violet--6 TO HIS
MUSE 14

As beames of Carrall, but more cleare--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 12

In a more rich and sweet array--28
Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare--28
They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then Flowers--
25 ROSES 5

Between thy Breasts (then Doune of Swans more
white)--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 9

More white then whitest Lillies far--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 1

More white then are the whitest Creames--34
ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 3

More white then Pearls, or Juno's thigh--34
ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 5

(More blessed in thy Brasse, then Land)--35
COUNTRY LIFE 24

And viewing them with a more safe survey--36
COUNTRY LIFE 73

Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend, man,
wife--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 5

More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 13

Be you more warie, then afraid--49 SUSPITION 15
No, no, no more then is yond' Moone--49

SUSPITION 28

Of Womans beauty? and with hand more rude--49
CURSE 5

(c) qualifying the adverb to form the comparative:
There is an Act that will more fully please--34

AM MY ANTHEA 10

Or smile more inly; lest thy looks beguile--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 48

morn, morne sb. (a) poet. dawn; sunrise:

As oft as Night is banish'd by the Morne--26
DANGERS 1

(b) the early part of the day:

Duely, Morne and Ev'ning, come--44 WHITMAN, A
CHILD 3

(c) attrib. belonging to the morning:

So all my Morne, and Evening Stars From You--
3 DEDICATION 7

morning sb. forenoon:

In sober mornings, doe not thou rehearse--7 HIS
VERSES READ THEM 1

mornings-light sb. dawn; sunrise:

And then present the mornings-light--47 THE DAY 10

mortal or mortall adj. subject to death; destined to die:

I dream'd this mortal part of mine--16 VINE 1

Thou gav'st me life, (but mortall;) For that one--27 FATHER 13

For my life mortall, rise from out thy Kerse--27 FATHER 15

moss, mosse sb. the spongy plants characteristic of bogs. "It is commonly said if the robin finds the dead body of any rational creature, he will cover the face at least if not the whole body with moss."

Brand Antiquities:

Brought leaves and mosse to cover her--46

AMARILLIS 6

most (1) adv. to the greatest extent (a) used with adjective to form the superl.:

Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us--25 THE KING, HIS COMING 1

Most great, and universall Genius--25 THE KING, HIS COMING 2

Most innocent, and injur'd thus--48 SUSPITION 5

Then comely and most fragrant said--49 SUSPITION 14

(b) qualifying a verb:

The mellow touch of musick most doth wound--12 SOFT MUSICK 1

The Beads I kist, but most lov'd her--16 FORTUNER 3

The most I love, when I the least expresse it--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 6

But that which most makes sweet thy country life--35 COUNTRY LIFE 31

This makes Cuffe dull; and troubles him the most--39 CUFFE 3

The fair st most suspected he--49 SUSPITION 17

(c) qualifying the adverb:

I most humbly thee desire--41 RHYME TO STELL 3

(2) sb. the majority:

Vice rules the most, or All at Court--37 COUNTRY LIFE 90

mother sb. female parent:

To his mother, said thus crying--33 COUNTRY
CUPID 4

motion sb. the condition of a body when at each successive instant it occupies a different position in space: in early use chiefly of the movements of the heavenly bodies, as here:
The Motions, lations, and the lignes--47 THE 37 4

mouse sb. the small rodent:

And the brisk mouse may feast her selfe with crums--37 COUNTRY LIFE 123

mouth sb. fig. appetite:

Who keep'st no proud mouth for delicious eates--37 COUNTRY LIFE 109

move (1) vb. intr. fig. to continue in motion:

Love is a circle that both restlesse move--15

LOVE IS 1

Shall move t'wards you; although I see--49

SUSPITION 34

(2) vb. tr. to remove from one place or situation to another:

Vertue had, and mov'd her where--37 COUNTRY LIFE 123

much (1) sb. a great deal:

Though much from out the Cess he spent--33 NO

WANT 3

(2) adv. (a) to a great extent; greatly; often:

Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much--15

MISTRESSE OBJECTING 14

Then where I loath'd so much--15 COUNTRY LIFE 123

As blessed couples can't where so much--22 THE

SINGING 4

So much for want, do exercise--37 COUNTRY LIFE 123

Cuffe comes to church much; but he keeps his bed--39 CUPID 1

39 CUPID 1

But none co'd eat it, 'cause it stunk so much--

47 CUSTARD 6

(b) used to emphasize a negation:

Not so much call'd a tree--30 LAURELS 9

mulberry, mulbrie adj. of purplish colour:
His nose and lips of mulbrie hue--33 FAIRFAX 3

murmuring vbl. sb. subdued continuous sound:
Soft and soole-melting murmuring--48 FAIRFAX 12

muse sb. an inspirer of poetry:
To Christen thee, the Bride, the Bashfull Muse--
28 HIS MUSE 2
And love thee; but not taste thee. Let us love--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 51

Muse of Roses sb. the name which Muse gives his
own muse as being most appropiate to the kind of
poetry he has written:
Or Muse of Roses since that name does fit--34 HIS
MUSE 3

musick or musique sounds in melodic and harmonic
combination:
The mellow touch of musick most soft sound--18
SOFT MUSICK 1
And by thy Musique stricken mute--23 JULIA
SINGING 7

must vb. used to express a fixed or certain fatality:
When my date's done, and my gray hair must die--
40 WESTMINSTER 1

mute adj. silent; dumb:
And by thy Musique stricken mute--23 JULIA SINGING 7

mutton-bone sb. the bone remaining from joint of
mutton:
Made of a Haft, that was a mutton-bone--48 GLASSCO 4

Myrrha, Myrrha sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of
the Hesperides. She is the subject of To Myrrha
hard-hearted 47:
Myrrha, for the Lute, and Voice--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESS 3

myrtle, mirtle sb. (a) the common shrub having
shiny evergreen leaves: it was held sacred to
Venus and is used as the emblem of love:
Mirtle the twigs were, nearly to imply--16
DREAM 2
With rods of Mirtle whipt them--31 BEE 8
(b) as an emblem of enduring merit:
The Laurell, Mirtle, Oke, and Ivie too--41
PATRON OF POETRY 10

mystic, mistick adj. pertaining to ancient
occult rites and practices; occult, mysterious:
'Tis thou, alone, who with thy Mistick Fan--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 23

nag, nagge sb. a small riding horse or pony:
The Nagge (like to the Prophets Asse)--13
JULIUS FALL 6

nakedness sb. fig. openness to attack. The
allusion is to the story of Noah and his sons,
Genesis 9:22.
Hide, and with them, their Fathers nakedness--
32 REMBER 4

name (1) sb. the particular word or words used to
denote a single person or thing:
Or Muse of Roses: since that name does fit--28
HIS MUSE 3
More at heanature, then her name--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 8
The Volume of himselfe, and Name--48 MR. J.
WARR 4
(2) vb. tr. to utter; to say:
Name it I would; but being blushing red--31 AN
LY ANTHEA 13

nature sb. (a) the inherent and innate disposition
and character of a person:
Whose easie natures like it well--22 STEAME 3
Youth, or sweet nature, co'd bring forth--45 MR.
J. WARR 2

Each one, by nature, loves to be a King-- 1
AMBITION 2

(b) the vital functions as requiring to be supported by nourishment: cf.--"artulian est enaim, quod naturae datur? Parvo illa dimittitur." Seneca Epistles LX:

Nature with little is content--33 NO WANT 4

(c) the creative and regulative physical power which is conceived of as operating in the material world and as the immediate cause of all its phenomena: Justice to soone-pleas'd nature; and to show--35 COUNTRY LIFE 13

To keep cheap Nature even, and upright--35 COUNTRY LIFE 25

That, which subverts whole nature, grief and care-- 45 FAREWELL TO SACK 21

(d) personified:

Then know, that Nature bids thee see, not I--46 FAREWELL TO SACK 42

(e) this force contrasted with art:

Which Art, not Nature, makes so rare--37 COUNTRY LIFE 112

Work'st more then wisdom, Art, or Nature can--40 FAREWELL TO SACK 24

nay adv. used to introduce a more precise and emphatic statement than the one first made:
Nay, thou more neere then kindred, friends, man, wife--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 3

near, neere, neare, nere (1) adv. (a) within a short distance; in close proximity:
Come thou not neere those men, who're like broad-- 7 HIS BOOKE 1

Nere to thy Reverend Pitcher I will fall--11 DEIRE ANTHEA 7

(b) nearer; closer:

If, Reader, then thou wilt draw neere--48 MR. J. MARR 5

(2) adj. closely attached to and intimately familiar with another:

Nay, thou more neere then kindred, friends, man, wife--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 3

So neare, or deare, as thou wast once to me--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 13

neat (1) sb. a cow or heifer:

Or to a Girle (that keeps the neat)--6 TO HIL
MUSE 13

(2) adj. dainty; elegant; tasty:

Lesse with a neat, then needful diet--35
COUNTRY LIFE 30

neck sb. that part of the body between the head
and the shoulders:

About her spotlesse neck she knit--14 CARRIAGE 3
My curles about her neck did craule--16 VINE 14
About thy neck a Caraket is bound--30 JETON,
HOW RICH 5

(b) fig. implying submission:

Submits his neck unto a second yoke--17 TO LOVE 6

nectar sb. the drink of the gods:

'Tis thou, above Nectar, O Divinest soule--40
FAREWELL TO SACK 19

nectarell adv. fragrant; like nectar:

Ambrosia-like, or Nectarell--20 FISHBONES CHICKS 4

need sb. necessity:

And having these, what need of more--22 TO WANT 2

needful, needfull adj. requisite; indispensable:

Lesse with a neat, then needfull diet--35
COUNTRY LIFE 30

needy adj. indigent; characterized by poverty:

Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate--13
EXPENSE 1

neglectful, neglectfull adj. treated with neglect,
inattention:

A Cuffe neglectfull, And thereby--22 DISORDER 7

neither adv. conj. introducing the mention of
different things, about each of which a negative
statement is made:

That neither haire was cut, or trimm'd--
27 FATHER 3
Which though they furre, will neither ske, or rot--
46 GLASCO 2

nervelet, nerv'lit sb. a tendril:
By my soft nerv'lets were embrac'd--16 VINE 3

nestle vb. intr. fig. to settle down in a snug
and comfortable manner:
Some ruffled roses nestling were--33 ROSE 2

nettles sb. tender shoots of the plant used as a
food vegetable:
To taste boyl'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and cote--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 113

never, ne'r, n'er, ne're, adv. at no time, on no
occasion, not at all:
From house to house, and never stay at home--6
TO HIS BOOKE 4
And never staine a cheek for it--6 MOTHER 4
That heart to bleed, your's ne'r will ake--11
WOUNDED HEART 11
And never take a wife--13 NO SPOUSE 3
Such precious thralldome ne'r shall fetter me--
17 TO LOVE 4
Banish'd from thee I live; ne'r to return--19
PATERNALL COUNTRY 3
More discontents I never had--19 DISCONTENTS 1
I ne'r invented such--19 DISCONTENTS 6
That for seven lusters I did never come--27
FATHER 1
Dean-bourn, farewell; I never look to see--19
DEAN-BOURN 1
To my content, I never sho'd behold--29 DEAN-
BOURN 5
Or vow ye never--32 CIRCUM 11 6
Of craving more, are never rich--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 20
With those deeds done by day, which n'er affright--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 37
But thou liv'st fearlesse; and thy face ne'r
shewes--37 COUNTRY LIFE 93

Never sing, or play more here--39 MRS 14
 Brave Porter! Poets ne'r will wanting be--41
 PATRON OF POETS 2
 If Sapho droop; Daisies will open never--41
 SAPHO SICK 7
 These, and a thousand sweets, co'd never be--48
 FAREWELL TO SICK 9
 Gryll eates, but ne're saves Grace; To speak the
 troth--48 GRYLL 1

nevertheless, ne'rthelesse adv. none the less; not-
 withstanding:
 Wink at small faults, the greater ne'rthelesse--
 32 READER 3

new adv. anew; afresh; over again:
 So off, we'll think, we see a King new born--26
 DANGERS 2

newer adj. comp. more fresh; more vivid:
 Now strength, and newer Purple get--7 JULIAS
 RECOVERY 3

newly adv. (a) anew; afresh:
 Newly refresh't, both by the sun, and shower--
 25 THE KING, HIS COMING 6
 (b) very recently:
 Like to a virgin newly ravished--41 MRS 14

next (1) adj. immediately succeeding in respect of
 position, order, and arrangement:
 Sapho next, a Grilleball--18 MRS 14
 4
 Next, Corinna, for her wit--18 MRS 14
 MISTRESSES 9
 Next, his wilde eares, like Bethern wings full
 spread--33 BLANCH 3
 (2) adv. (a) in the next place; immediately
 thereupon:
 For Epitaph, in Foliage, next write this--19
 READER 3
 Next enters Anna, and sings a song--19 MRS 14
 MISTRESSES 9
 Next, how I love thee, Anna, my sister--19 MRS 14
 23 SISTER-IN-LAW 3
 Next, let us marry--31 CHOOSE ME 2

Do they first pill thee, next, which fill thy
skin--23

What next is lookt for? but we will stop--24
LILLIE 12

Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell--25

PRINTER 11

Next, look thou like a sickly Moone--47 MYRRHA 3

Next, place me more, more more more--48
EYE 7

Next, to be rich by the night--49

(b) on the first future or subsequent occasion:

When I thy singing next shall heare--22 JULIA

SINGING 1

night sb. (a) one of the intervals of darkness
between two days:

Make me a Sun-set; and a Night--47 THE EYE 9

By Moonlesse nights have survived--48

Love give me more such nights as these--49 I

DREAM'D 10

Continues cold, as is the night--50

(b) fig. the period or night which intervenes
between day and day, personified:

Night to the Recess! that was night--51 I DREAM'D 5

As oft as Night is banish'd by the Moone--26

DANGERS 1

(c) used to mark an occasion or a point of time:

The Gods protection, but the night before)--52

PERILLA

He thought, (last night) love in danger came--

13 DREAM 1

One silent night of late--26 CHEAT 1

Your brow (last night) was like a rose--30

DREAM 2 3

Gives thee each night a night--31

LIFE 42

For second course, last night, a Custard came--

47 CUSTARD 1

(d) in adv. phr. continually:

Kisse our Dollies night and day--39 MIRTH 4

(e) in phr. during the night:

Faults done by night, will blush by day--30 I

DREAM'D 6

Here we are all, by day; by night w're hurl'd--

21 DREAMS 1

Comet's He sed. I. light; those who'd started--
46 FINE LINE CO. 50-10
Thy silken slumbers in the night--30 30-10
LIFE 36
(F) in day. at night--
He wears all day, and all night--
night--46 GLASCO 6

night-shade sb. the leaves or flowers of the plant,
Solanum nigrum:
 And look, what smellage, Night-or Ac, Cypresse,
 Yew--27 FATHER 9

noble adj. having high moral qualities:
But trust to this, my noble [unclear]--[unclear]
SHIPWRECK 3

noise sb. clamour; or simply, sound:
And coming down, shall make no noise at all--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESSSE 6
As could they hear, the Damn'd would make no
noise--22 JULIA'S VOICE 2

noiseless, noyse-lesse adj. silent; making no commotion:
Deep waters noyse-lesse are, and this we know--

none pron. (a) no one:
Which re so clean, so clean, is none any to re--
23 HIS MUSE 5
None then will wooe you--32 CHOOSE ME 12
To Bread and Water none is poore--33 NO WANT 1
None goes to marriage, but with this intent--4
HOPE 1
To th' board, so hot, as none co'd touch the
same--47 CUSTARD 2
But none co'd eat it, 'cause it stunk so much--
47 CUSTARD 6
(b) not any:
Ha's she thinn'd him, with the non--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 13
Or Verse I covet none--30 LAURELS 2
Glascow had none, but now none sees the
46 GLASCO 1

noon, noone sb. the place of the noon at midnight:
Which shining in her perfect noone--43 SCOTLAND
29

nor conj. (a) following a negative:

Nor will I seek supply--45 FEAR FROM DARKNESS 29

(b) following upon an affirmative clause, with
the force of neither:

Nor can we that a ruine call--25 CONFORMITIE 3

Nor wil't be long, ere this accomplish'd be--25
KING AND QUEENNE 9

Nor has the darknesse power to usher in--35

COUNTRY LIFE 39

Nor can these figures be thy rest and re--35

COUNTRY LIFE 55

Nor are thy daily and devout affaires--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 63

Nor are thy eares so deafe, but thou canst eare--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 83

Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or
faire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 97

Nor is it, that thou keep'st this stricter size--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 117

Nor art thou so close-handed, but can'st spend--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 129

(c) introducing both alternatives:

In wayes confus'd, nor slip or fall--33 BLIND 10

Nor feare, or wish your dying day--33 COUNTRY
LIFE 146

nose sb. that part of the face which lies above the
mouth and contains the nostrils:

That an Acre hath of Nose--11 NO LOATHSOMENESSE 6

His nose and lips of mulbrie hiew--38 PAINTER 8

He'll slit her nose; But blubb'ring, she replies--
44 SCOBLE 2

note sb. (a) a tone produced by the human voice in
singing:

To drink in notes, and numbers; such--2 JULIA
SINGING 3

(b) notice; regard; attention:

A winning wave (deserving note)--23 PICKER 9

nothing sb. not any material or immaterial thing:
I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwels--8 FROZEN
HEART 1
Nothing but love can supple me--8 FROZEN HEART 6
And nothing I did say--24 RUBIES 2
And nothing have--43 TEARE FROM STANES 34

nourish vb. tr. to maintain; to cherish:
Luxurious Love by Wealth is nourished--31 LOVE
KILL'D 2

now (1) adv. (a) at the present time; in view of
these circumstances:
Now strength, and newer Purple get--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 3
And those her lips doe now appeare--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 11
Helpe me! helpe me! now I call--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 1
Why this Flower is now call'd so--14 WALL-FLOWER 1
Now, The Flower of the Wall--15 WALL-FLOWER 15
Young I was, but now an old--17 ON HIMSELFE 1
Thus, and thus it now appears--17 ON HIMSELFE 9
I care not now how soone 't is done--18 ARMILET 11
Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard--
22 ONCE POORE 1
Thou wilt complaine, False now's thy Looking-
glasse--21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 2
And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 4
Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers--25 THE
KING, HIS COMING 5
War, which before was horrid, now appears--25 THE
KING, HIS COMING 7
O men, O manners; Now, and ever knowne--29 DEAN-
BOURN 9
And both are knowne to thee, who now can'st live--35
COUNTRY LIFE 11
Now posting on to punish thee--47 KYRRHA 12
Suspition now had been the sinne--48 SUSPITION 7
T'ave plagu'd what now unpunisht is--48
SUSPITION 9
And ask, Where's now the colour, forme and trust--
49 CURSE 4
But now 'tis known, Behold; behold, I bring--27
FATHER 7
Unto the shades have been, or now are due--27
FATHER 10
Glasco had none, but now some teeth has got--46
GLASCO 1
What now is done: since where no sin--48 SUSPITION 12

(b) in the time directly following on the present;
immediately, forthwith:

What now I meane to doe--13 NO SPOUSE 6

Yet Dianeme now farewell--33 DIANEME 2

Come, skilfull Lupo, now, and take--38 PAINTER 1

One drop now deads a spark; but if the same--40

AGAINST LOVE 3

(c) used to introduce phrase:

Now since my love is tongue-less, know me such--

15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 13

(2) sb. the present:

Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim--20

NOW IS THE TIME 1

numb vb. tr. to make numb:

To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd sinne
haste it--37 COUNTRY LIFE 119

number (1) sb. (a) pl. metrical periods or feet; hence,
lines, verses:

Ennobled numbers for the Presse--19 DISCONTENT 7

(b) musical periods and groups of notes:

To drink in Notes, and Numbers; such--22 JULIA
SINGING 3

(2) vb. tr. fig. to estimate, to measure:

For to number sorrow by--16 LOSSE OF HIS MISTRESSES 13

numberless, numberlesse adj. innumerable:

Sighs numberlesse he cast about--42 LEANDER 5

nunnery sb. fig. a place of perfect and shining chastity.
cf.

Ye blushing virgins happy are

In the chaste nunn'ry of her breasts.

Wm. Habington To Roses.

As in a flowerie Nunnery--25 ROSES 4

nurse vb. tr. to foster, tend, cherish:

Nurse up, great Lord, this my posterity--40

WESTMERLAND 2

O interj. ah!

O Perverse man! If all disgustfull be--7 SOURE
READER 5

O Primroses! let this day be--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 5

oak, oke sb. (a) the well-known British and
European forest tree:

I meane (the Sovereaigne of all Plants) the Oke--
23 DECAY 5

And like a surly Oke with storms perplext--37
COUNTRY LIFE 99

(b) transf. the leaves of the oak as worn in a
chaplet:

The Laurell, Mirtle, Oke, and Ivie too--41
PATRON OF POETS 10

(c) fig. the wood or timber of the oak; hence,
allusion to its hardness and enduring qualities:
cf. --"illi robur et aes triplex circa pectus
erat--" Horace Odes I. iii. 9-10.

A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and Brasse, that
man--36 COUNTRY LIFE 75

(d) the prophetic tree, as the oaks of Dodona.
(Grosart)

Thus speaks the Oke, here; C. and M. shall meet--26
KING AND QUEENE 7

oblique adj. astron. applied to the celestial or
terrestrial sphere when its axis is oblique to the
horizon of the place:

Make me the straight, and oblique lines--47 THE
EYE 3

ocean sb. the vast body of water on the surface
of the globe, which surrounds the land:

Had, first, durst plow the Ocean--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 76

odds sb. pl. (a) the condition or fact of being
unequal; disparity in quality:

Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 1

(b) disagreement, dissension, variance, strife:
Two Cupids fell at odds--31 BEE 2

odours sb. pl. transf. incense, spice, ointment:
Thy sacred Corse with Odours I will burne--11
DEARE ANTHEA 3

offer vb. tr. to present a sacrifice:
To be offer'd up by fire--22 SWEETNESSE 2

offering vbl. sb. (a) something offered as an
oblation in tribute of honour and esteem: cf.
--"nunc tamen interea haec, prisco quae more
parentum tradita sunt tristi munere ad
inferias--" Catullus Corm. C. 7-8.
Unto thy Ghost, th' Effused Offering--27
FATHER 8
(b) sacrifice, oblation:
In his Offering, Cheerfulness--22 CHEERFULNESSE 4

oft or often adv. frequently:
So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born--
26 DANGERS 2
As oft as Night is banish'd by the Morne--26
DANGERS 1
Old wives have often told, how they--18 OLD
WIVES 1
Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate--13
EXPENCES 2

oil, oyle sb. (a) unctuous substance; perfumed
ointment:
Of Balme, of Oyle, of Spice, and Amber-greece--5
ARGUMENT 8
(b) transf. means of subsistence; from use of olive
oil as a food staple:
But likewise Oyle of Maintenance to it--41 PATRON
OF POETS 6

oil or oyle of roses sb. fig. rose-oil, made from
roses and scented with essence of roses:
To be in Oyle of Roses drown'd--50 DEWES 7
But if to moisture, Let the oyle Of Roses be your
your sweat--9 MASKERS 3 and 4

ointments sb. pl. an unctious preparation used as
a cosmetic
When the Rose raignes, and locks with ointments shine--
7 HIS VERSES READ THEN 9

old adj. (a) far advanced in yeares of life:
An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man--38 PAINTER 6
Old I am, and cannot do--10 HIS MISTRESSES 3
Young I was, but now am old--17 ON HIMSELFE 1
(b) with wife, wives; garrulous old women:
Old wives have often told, how they--18 OLD WIVES 1

omen sb. a prophetic sign, prognostic:
Ride on with all white Omens; so, that where--25
THE KING, HIS COMING 11

once adv. (a) in times past, formerly:
Once were Virgins sick of love--15 FLOWERS CHANGE 2
Once a brisk and bonny Lasse--14 WALL-FLOWER 4
And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been--21
SILIVIA, A MISTRESSE 4
When some shall say, Faire once my Silivia was--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESS 1
I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before--31
LOVE KILL'D 4
So neare, or deare, as thou wast once to me--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 10
(b) in any contingency, ever: in conditional
statement:
Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame--40
AGAINST LOVE 4
Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore--31
LOVE KILL'D 3
(c) emph. once for all:
Of them, the spring's once drie--43 THERE FROM
STANES 20
No sound calls back the yeere that once is past--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 4

one (1) adj. (a) the number of a single thing without
any more:
One onely daughter lent to me--41 EPITAPH, SOBER
MATRON 4

(b) one from amongst others in a particularizing sense:

I dreamt the Roses one time went--8 PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 1

One silent night of late--26 CHEAT 1

(c) emph. one made up of several:

Be so one Death, one Grave to both--38 COUNTRY LIFE 144

Both bring one death; and I die here--50 DEWES 9

And as there is one Love, one Faith, one Troth--38 COUNTRY LIFE 143

(All parts there made one prisoner.)--16 VINE 17

(d) undivided, the same:

And loving lie in one devoted bed--8 TO SILVIA TO WED 2

And keep one Centre: This with that conspires--35 COUNTRY LIFE 15

So three in one small plot of ground shall ly--11 DEARE ANTHEA 9

No man at one time, can be wise, and love--8 TO SILVIA TO WED 8

(e) emphr. fig. one and no more:

Thou shed'st one teare, when as I went away--42 MRS KENEDAY 10

For one drink-offering, poured out by thee--14 HIS SAILING 8

Bequeath to me one parting kisse--34 DEANEME 16

Give my dead picture one engendring kisse--14 HIS SAILING 12

One drop now deads a spark; but if the same--40 AGAINST LOVE 3

By no one tongue, there, censured--6 TO HIS MUSE 24

The common formes have no one eye--49 SUSPITION 18

Not one, but many Monuments--48 MR. J. WARR 8

Thou gav'st me life, (but Mortall;) For that one Favour--27 FATHER 13

(f) in phrase; this way and that way:

Which crawling one and every way--16 VINE 3

(2) pron. or absol. (a) an individual, a certain One ask'd me where the Roses grew--18 ROSARIE 1

Came one unto my gate--25 CHEAT 3

But lost to one, be th' others death--38 COUNTRY LIFE 142

Contented with the bed of one--41 EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 8

(b) a person conceived and spoken of indefinitely:
Each one, by nature, loves to be a King--21

AMBITION 2

Be she likewise one of those--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 5
By dreames, each one, into a sev'rall world--21

DREAMES 2

As one, in long-lamented-widow-hood--25 THE KING,
HIS COMMING 4

(c) a certain thing previously mentioned or implied:
Colder yet then any one--40 FROZEN ZONE 12

In any one, the least indecencie--10 PERENNA 2

Then by one, to hazard all--21 SCAR-FIRE 8

Better tis that one shud fall--21 SCAR-FIRE 7

Then say, I've sent one more--43 TEARE FROM STANES 13

When one is past, another care we have--18 SORROWES
SUCCEED 1

For that so rich a one--29 USURIE 9

Full and faire ones; come and buy--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 2

onely, only (1) adj. (a) single, one of which there
exist no more:

One onely daughter lent to me--41 EPITAPH, SOBER
MATRON 4

(b) alone, sole:

But whither, onely Grief do's know--33 DIANE 4

Onely Herrick's left alone--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 12

Fail of thy former helps; and onely use--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 52

Those Sundayes onely, when as Briefs are read--
39 CUFFE 2

(2) adv. merely, simply, solely:

But onely my Corinna's eye--48 THE EYE 17

Thou might'st but onely see't, not taste it--37
COUNTRY LIFE 120

But onely crave--30 LAURELS 3

(3) adv. conf. exclusively:

Not only to your selves assume--9 MASKERS 5

And be not onely thought, but prov'd--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 102

Not onely subject-matter for our wit--41 PATRON OF
POETS 5

oppose vb. tr. to offer resistance to; to set
against by way of hindrance or check:
Thus I those Doe oppose--12 ANSWER 8

opal sb. a precious stone resembling quartz,
exhibiting a delicate play of colour:
But by the Topaz, Opal, Calcedon--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 12

open, ope (1) vb. tr. (a) to break open; to provide
free egress from:
Ope' the fountains and the springs--41 SCAR-FIRE 3
(b) fig. to clear of obstruction or hindrance;
to make free for passage:
Opens the way for early flowers--23 SILENT MONTHS 2
(2) vb. intr. to expand, spread apart as a
flower:
If Sapho droop; Daisies will open never--41 SAPHO
SICK 7

opinion sb. fig. judgment or belief on the part of
a number of persons:
While soft Opinion makes thy Genius say--37
COUNTRY LIFE 115

ordain vb. tr. to regulate, arrange, manage:
Ordaining that thy small stock find no breach--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 133

orgies sb. pl. secret rites practised in the
worship of various deities of Greek and Roman
mythology; esp. those connected with the festivals
in honor of Dionysus or Bacchus. ORGIES:
Of sacred Orgies flyes, A round, A round--7 HIS
VERSES READ WITH 8

Orient adj. of pearls; those from the Indian seas,
as distinguished from those of less beauty found
in European mussels:
Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet--14 COUNTRY LIFE 1
This Orient,
And Pendant Pearls of ours--43 PEARLS FROM SEA 11

other (1) adj. existing besides, or distinct from,
that already mentioned or implied; different
(in kind or quality)

Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame--33
BEAUTY 1

While other Gums their sweets perspire--20
MISTRESSES SILKS 5

(2) pron. (a) the remaining one of two:
But lost to one, be th' others death--38
COUNTRY LIFE 142

(b) pl. other persons:
Thou sail'st with others, in this argus here--
23 NO SHIPWRACK 1

Let others drink thee freely; and desire--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 49

(c) one besides:
As any other, this can tell--24 SONET 8

out-last vb. tr. to exceed or surpass in duration:
That our love out-lasts our yeeres--17 ON
HIMSELFE 10

out-let sb. fig. a passage or way out:
The out-let then is from the heart--24 SONET 10

outrages sb. pl. fig. mad or furious behaviour;
In mid'st of all their outrages--31 CAVALIER 6

out-red vb. tr. to surpass in redness:
And did out-red the same--12 WEEPING CHERRY 4

out-right adv. so that the act is finished at
once:
Thus, thus to wound, no kill out-right--34
DIANE 12

outward adj. pertaining to the outer surface of
the body:
Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin--
44 SCOBLE 3

over, o're, o'r, o'er (1) adv. (a) in phr. entirely,
in every part:

Thy men; and rockie are thy ways all over--29 DEAN-
BOURN 8

(b) fig. so as to be covered:

That Roses shew, when misted o'er with Lawn--34
ANTHEA IN BED 4

(2) prep. (a) so as to cover:

Over the which a State was drawne--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 5

(b) through every part of:

As well as spare: still conning o'r this Theame--38
COUNTRY LIFE 131

Sing o're Horace; for ere long--39 MIRTH 11

(c) transf. to and fro upon:

When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie--10
PERENNA 1

(d) above:

By me, o'er thee, (as justments to the dead)--27
FATHER 4

overcome, orecome, or o'rcome vb. intr. (a) to be
victorious, to conquer:

Fight thou with shalfts of silver, and o'rcome--21
MONEY 1

(b) pa. ppl. covered:

Orecome, or halfe betray'd by Tiffanies--34 ANTHEA
IN BED 2

over-leavened, o're-leven'd ppl. adj. leavened too much;
puffed up; imbued to excess with some modifying element:
O're-leven'd; like Cheese o're-renetted--7 HIS BOOKE 2

over-rennetted, o're-renetted ppl. adj. curdled with
rennet:

O're-levned; or like Cheese o're-renetted--7 HIS BOOKE 2

owe vb. tr. (a) to be under obligation to render:

I come to pay a Debt of Birth I owe--27 FATHER 12

(b) absol to be indebted to:

I owe thee for a kisse--29 USURIE 3

own or owne adj. used after the possessive case to emphasize the possessive meaning:

Where thou mayst hear thine own Lines read--6 TO HIS MUSE 23

By your owne jewels set on fire--20 MISTRESSES SILKS 6

To thine owne selfe; and knowne to few--38 COUNTRY LIFE 136

paid pa. part. discharged, as a debt:

Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate--13 EXPENCES 2

pain, paine sb. the sensation which one feels when hurt:

Which being done, the fretfull paine--18 OLD WIVES 9

painful, painfull adj. diligent, assiduous, careful:

Which done, thy painfull Thumb this sentence tells us--36 COUNTRY LIFE 61

paint vb. tr. to depict, portray, delineate, by using colours:

To paint a Bridgeman to the life--38 PAINTER 4

painted ppl. adj. represented in a picture; here,

Seeing those painted Countries; and so guesse--36 COUNTRY LIFE 79

pair, paire sb. a man and woman united by marriage:

Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let Breath--38 COUNTRY LIFE 141

pale adj. fig. not fresh; faintly coloured:

Sickly the Prim-rose: Pale the Daffadill--41 SAPHO SICK 2

pansy sb. fig. the flower, heartsease, personified:

Pansies will weep; and Marygolds will wither--41 SAPHO SICK 5

panting prés. parl. gasping:

I kist thee (panting) and I call--20 I DREAM'D 7

paragon sb. a person supreme in excellence:

She's to me a Paragon--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 14

parliament sb. a formal council for the discussion
of some matter of general importance:

To meet and sit in Parliament--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 2

parly sb. obs. Parliament--Dr. Grosart suggests
that Herrick used the word as a diminutive:

Then in that Parly, all those powers--8
PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 7

part (1) sb. (a) pl. portion or portions of the
body:

When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie--10
PERENNA 1

(All parts there made one prisoner)--16 VINE 17
Those parts, which maids keep unespy'd--17
VINE 19

In each thy dainty, and peculiar part--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 2

No part besides must of thy selfe be known--30
JULIA, HOW RICH 11

Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake
love--42 MRS KENEDAY 8

(b) one division of the whole:

I dream'd this mortal part of mine--16 VINE 1

(c) what one has to do; duty:

Then say; my part--43 TEARE FROM STANES 27

(d) participation:

Sho'd be a little part--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 4

(e) some of; a portion of:

Part of the creame from that Religious Spring--9
TO PERILLA 8

Part of her leggs sinceritie--12 JULIA'S FALL 4

(f) point, particular, respect:

Is too precise in every part--28 DISORDER 14

(g) with in; partly:

Whether in part 'tis here or there--24 SONET 5

(2) vb. tr. (a) to cause to divide:

To part her lips, and shew'd them there--24 RUBIES 7

(b) to cause the separation of:

Doe, and have parted here a Man and Wife--26 KING
AND QUEEN 2

(3) vb. intr. to go away from each other:

Deare, though to part it be a Hell--33 DIANE ME 1

I doe beseech thee, ere we part--33 DIANE ME 5

And must we part, because some say--48 SUSPITION 1

parting ppl. adj. upon the occasion of departure:

Bequeath to me one parting kisse--34 DIANE ME 16

passage sb. voyage:

And look upon our dreadfull passages--14 HIS
SAILING 6

pass, passe vb. intr. (a) to move on under any force:

Which, as they drop by drop doe passe--44 HOURS
GLASSE 5

(b) to get through in face of obstructions and
difficulties:

I, and a world of Pikes passe through--31
CAVALIER 9

(c) to happen:

And ravish'd thus, It came to passe--13 JULIA'S
FALL 5

passenger sb. one who travels on board ship; here,
with life as the journey:

But trust to this, my noble passenger--23 NO
SHIPWRECK 3

past ppl. adj. gone by, done with, over:

No sound calls back the yeere that once is past--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 4

As were (time past) thy holy Filitings--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 6

When one is past, another care we have--18
SORROWES SUCCEED 1

path sb. the way, the road:

So that the path I cannot find--32 BLIND 2

patient adj. enduring pain without complaint:

Patient I was: Love pitifull grew--16 DREAM 5

patron sb. one who takes under his favour and protection, or lends his influential support to advance the interests of some person: cf.

"--sint Maecenates non derunt, Flacce, Marones Vergiliumque tibi vel tua rura dabunt."

Martial VIII. lvi. 5-6. also: "There are amongst you...many well-deserving Patrons (who) ought to be consecrated to all posterity." Burton Anat. of Mel. I. ii. 3:15.

Let there be Patrons; Patrons like to thee--41 PATRON OF POETS 1

pay vb. tr. (a) to render that which is due in discharge of an obligation:

I came to pay a Debt of Birth I owe--27 FATHER 12

Me pay the debt--29 USURIE 2

Having promis'd, pay your debts--4. EPITAPH, A CHILD 5

(b) pay for; to be sufficient to buy:

Ten will not pay for that--29 USURIE 8

payment sb. the action of rendering due returns:

Make payment for his pleasure--30 USURIE 18

peace sb. ^{in phr.} to make peace; to effect a reconciliation between persons at variance:

Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late fault--36 COUNTRY LIFE 59

pearl or pearle sb. (a) the white gem of beautiful lustre:

Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet--14 CARKANET 1

Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where--24 RUBIES 5

Made of the Rubie, Pearle and Diamond--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 6

More white then Pearls, or Juno's thigh--34

ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 5

And strings my tears as Pearle--43 TEARE FROM STANES 6

And Pendant Pearle of ours--43 TEARE FROM STANES 12
(b) mother of pearl; the smooth shining iridescent
substance forming the inner layer of some shells:
Farewell my shackles, (though of pearle they be)--
17 TO LOVE 3

(c) fig. rehetorically applied to white glistening
teeth:

The Quarelets of Pearl--24 RUBIES 8

pearly adj. having drops round and lustrous like
pearls:

Quickened of late by Pearly showers--25 ROSES 6

pebbly, peebly adj. abounding in pebbles:

The Damaskt meadowes, and the peebly streames--35
COUNTRY LIFE 43

peculiar adj. single, particular, individual:

In each thy dainty, and peculiar part--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 2

peerless adj. matchless, unequalled:

And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been--
21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 4

)the allusion is to the shoulder of ivory
Pelops sb.)given by Jove to replace one eaten by
Ceres at the feast of Tantalus (Pollard):
Or Pelops Arme of Yvorie--34 ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 6

pendant adj. loosely hanging:

And Pendant Pearle of ours--43 TEARE FROM STANES 12

pencil, pensil sb. an artist's paint-brush of small
and fine make, suitable for delicate work:
And let it be thy pensils strife--38 PAINTER 3

penurious adj. niggardly, stingy, parsimonious:

Who is penurious, he shall still be poore--22 ONCE
POORE 4

people sb. the persons belonging to a place, or constituting a particular class:

A people currish; churlish as the seas--29

DEAN-BOURN 11

Which Country people call a Bee--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 9

perfect adj. complete; having attained all the essential qualities:

Which done, that Dawne, turnes then to perfect
day--34 ANTHEA IN BED 6

Which shining in her perfect Noone--49 SUSPITION 29

perfected ppl. adj. made perfect, completed:

Then to live not perfected--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 6

perfume sb. a substance which emits fragrant odours:

Follow thy Perfumes by the smell--33 BLIND 6

Although the Pile be all perfume--50 DEWES 4

perfume vb. tr. to impart a sweet scent to:

From this, to that, and so Perfume--9 MASKERS 7

That did perfume the Pomander--13 POMANDER 4

perhaps adv. possibly:

There, there, (perhaps) such Lines as These--6
TO HIS MUSE 15

Perilla sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the Hesperides, celebrated in two other poems, His Protestation to Perilla 59 and A sonnet of Perilla 313:

Ah my Perilla! do'st thou grieve to see--9 TO

PERILLA 1

'Twill not be long (Perilla) after this--9 TO

PERILLA 5

With which (Perilla) wash my hands and feet--9 TO

PERILLA 9

With Perilla: All are gone--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 11

perjured, perjur'd ppl. adj. forsworn, deliberately false:

Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return--49
CURSE 1

perk vb. tr. to carry oneself in a brisk, lively, jaunty manner:

But while he, perking, there did prie--46
AMARILLIS 7

pernicious adj. tending to destroy, kill:

Such a pernicious torment is--50 WOUNDED CUPID
13

perpetual, perpetuall adj. eternal, perennial:

Blest with perpetuall greene--30 LAURELS 7

perplexed, perplext ppl. adj. tormented, plagued, vexed, troubled, obs.

And like a surly Oke with storms perplext--37
COUNTRY LIFE 99

perspire vb. tr. to breath; to exhale; to emit:

While other Gums their sweets perspire--20
MISTRESSES SILKS 5

perverse adj. persistent in what is wrong; stubborn in error:

O Perverse man! If all disgustfull be--7
SOURE READER 5

petticoat, petticote n. a skirt worn by women and girls; an outer or show petticoat:

In the tempestuous petticote--28 DISORDER 10

Phoebean adj. fig. pertaining to Apollo, the Sun-god; hence, flashing, brilliant:

Phoebean splendor! and thou Thespian spring--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 33

picture sb. the portrait or likeness of a person:

Give my dead picture one engendring kisse--14
HIS SAILING 12

piece sb. (a) a literary composition, usually short:

If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first--7 SOURE READER 1

(b) adv. sb. in phrase; one part after another in succession:

Put on your silks; and piece by piece--20
MISTRESSES SILKS 1

I sing of Dewes, of Raines, and piece by piece--5 ARGUMENT 7

pierce, peirce vb. tr. to prick, puncture:

Or peirce it any where--11 WOUNDED HEART 6
Where the Steletto piere'd the skin--18 OLD WIVES 8

pikes sb. pl. in phrase, to pass through the pikes; to run the gauntlet; but fig. to pass through difficulties and dangers successfully:
I! and a world of Pikes passe through--31
CAVALIER 9

pile sb. fig. a funeral pyre: cf. "The Funerall pyre consisted of sweet fuell Cypresse, Firre, Larix, Yewe." Sir Thomas Browne Hydriotaphia. Urne Buriall
Although the Pile be all perfume--50 DEWES 4

pill vb. tr. to plunder, rifle, spoil arch.:
Doe they first pill thee, next, pluck off thy skin--32 TYRANTS 3

pin sb. a slender piece of wire with a sharp tapered point, commonly used for fastening together parts of dress:
Love prickt my finger with a golden pin--17
PUSH-PIN 4

pine vb. intr. to languish, waste away:
Love to the death will pine--31 CHOOSE ME 3

pink sb. a light or pale red colour with a slight
purple tinge:
Thy Bice, thy Umber, Pink, and Lake--38 PAINTER 2

pious adj. devout, godly, religious:
Thy pious wishes are, (though thou not there)--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 91

pipe (1) sb. fig. a musical wind-instrument
consisting of a single tube, blown by the the
mouth; here, his love complaints in lyric verse:
My puling Pipe to beat against thine eare--17
TO LOVE 2
(2) vb. intr. (a) to play on a pipe:
Drink, and dance, and pipe, and play--39 MIRTH 3
(b) fig. to make rustic verses:
Where thou mayst sit, and piping please--5 TO
HIS MUSE 3

pit sb. a small hole into which cherry stones
were thrown in the game of cherry-pit:
I got the Pit, and she the Stone--19 CHERRY-
PIT 4

pitcher sb. a vase-shaped vessel; here, the
funeral urn:
Nere to thy Reverend Fitcher I will fall--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 7

pity or pitty sb. (a) a feeling of tenderness and
compassion aroused by the distress or misfortune
of another, and prompting a desire for its relief:
Love, in pity of the deed--15 WALL-FLOWER 12
Thy pitty by Loves-chronicle)--34 DIANE 8
Alas for pitty! and for us--48 SUSPITION 4
(b) for pity's sake; exclamatory phrase of entreaty:
For pitties sake give your advice--8 FROZEN
HEART 3

pitiful, pitifull or pittifull adj. compassionate,
Patient I was: Love pitifull grew then--16
DREAM 5
I pittifull arose--26 CHEAT 13

place (1) sb. a proper, appropriate, natural
position or situation:
The place for these, and for the rest--8
PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 3
(2) vb. tr. to set in proper relative positions;
to arrange, dispose:
Common in 17c in speaking of painting: cf. 1638
Junius Paint. Ancients 118. which things in
painting, draw the eyes by their glittering
brightness, though they be never placed by any
art:
Then for an easie fansie; place--39 PAINTER 9
Next, place me Zones, and Tropicks there--47
THE EYE 7

plague (1) sb. fig. anything causing trouble,
annoyance, vexation:
That plague; because thou art content--35
COUNTRY LIFE 22
Alas! If kissing be of plagues the worst--33
BARLEY-BREAK 3
(2) vb. tr. to vex, tease, annoy:
T'ave plagu'd, what now unpunisht is--48
SUSPITION 9

plant sb. (a) a flowering vine:
Turn'd her to this Plant, we call--15 WALL-
FLOWER 14
(b) pl. members of the vegetable kingdom:
I meane (the Sovereigne of all Plants) the
Oke--23 DECAY 5

plantation sb. an estate, especially in tropical
or sub-tropical country, on which various crops
are cultivated; used here in purely figurative
sense:
Whose Plantations fully show--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 7

plat sb. plot; a piece of ground of small area:
So three in one small plat of ground shall ly--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 9

play (1) sb. (a) sport, dalliance:
Loud is our love, and loose our play--48
SUSPITION 2
(b) dramatic action; hence a piece of action in
real life:
But to the acting of this private Play--24 AH MY
ANTHEA 12

(2) vb. intr. (a) to be joyful or merry:
You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 1

(b) to sport amorously:
I can play, and I can twine--17 ON HIMSELFE 3
Drink, and dance, and pipe, and play--39 MIRTH 3
Had we kept close, or play'd within--48
SUSPITION 6

(c) to amuse or divert oneself; to frolic:
To dance and play in: (Trust me) there--49
SUSPITION 22
At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play--17
PUSH-PIN 2

Playing for sport, at Cherry-pit--18 CHERRY-PIT 2
(d) with double meaning: lit. to exhibit a play of
light and colour; fig. to exercise oneself in the
way of diversion and amusement:
There playes the Sapphire with the Chrysolite--30
JULIA, HOW RICH 10

(e) to perform upon a musical instrument:
Never sing, or play more here--39 MIRTH 14

please (1) vb. tr. to be agreeable to; to gratify,
satisfy, delight:
Where thou mayst sit, and piping please--5 TO HIS
MUSE 3
Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 4
Can please those Heav'nly Deities--22 CHEERFULNESSE 2
But 'tis sweetness that doth please--22 SWEETNESSE 3
May me delight, not fully please--34 ELECTRA, MORE
WHITE 8
And that will please me some what: though I know--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 11

(2) vb. intr. (a) to give pleasure and satisfaction:

But ah! if empty dreames so please--20 I
DREAM'D 9

(b) with if; if you like, if it is your pleasure:
Yet there's a way found (if thou please)--34
DIANE ME 13

pleasing ppl adj. that gives pleasure and satisfaction:

How rich and pleasing thou my Julia art--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 1

pleasure (1) sb. delight, enjoyment:

For seldome use commends the pleasure--38
COUNTRY LIFE 140

Make payment for his pleasure--30 USURIE 18

Of pleasures, to a Heate--9 MASKERS 2

Such fleeting pleasures there I took--17 VINE 20

Wherein all pleasures of the world are wove--40

JULIA'S RIBAND 4

(2) vb. tr. to please, gratify:

Were it but to pleasure you--10 HIS MISTRESSES 14

plough, plow vb. tr. fig. to cleave the surface of the water:

Had, first, durst plow the Ocean--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 76

pluck vb. tr. fig. to pull with a forcible effort; to snatch: hence, to extort from to the last degree:

Doe they first pill thee, next, pluck off thy skin--
32 TYRANTS 3

poetry sb. the writings of the poet:

Anthea, Herrick, and his Poetry--11 DEARE ANTHEA 10

Ere I print my Poetry--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 2

Some Aberrations in my Poetry--32 READER 2

poet sb. writer of poetry:

AEson had (as Poets faine)--10 HIS MISTRESSES 9
Brave Porter! Poets ne'r will wanting be--41 PATRON
OF POETS 2

point vb. intr. to indicate position or direction
as by extending the finger:

But with my finger pointed to--24 RUBIES 3

poison, poyson vb. tr. to introduce poison into the
system of:

Sho'd by his breathing, poyson thee--39 PAINTER 14
'Twas but a trick to poyson me with love--17 PUSH-
PIN 6

pomander sb. Fr. pomme d'ambre, amber apple;
a mixture of aromatic substances, mainly ambergris,
usually made into a ball and enclosed in a
hollow perforated ball of gold, silver, ivory, etc.
here, the bracelet is made of these balls:
That did perfume the Pomander--13 POMANDER 4

poor, poore adj. (a) characterized by poverty:

Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore--31
LOVE KILL'D 3

Who is penurious, he shall still be poore--22
ONCE POORE 4

That when I'm poore--43 TEARE FROM STANES 33
To Bread and Water none is poore--33 NO WANT 1
A poore, yet loving heart--43 TEARE FROM STANES 30
(b) characterized by poverty, with connotation
of humble rank and station:

No Critick haunts the Poore Man's Cell--6 TO HIS
MUSE 22

A lying Rich man, and a Poore man proud--10 TWO
THINGS 2

The poore and private Cottages--5 TO HIS MUSE 4
(c) lean, emaciated:

An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man--38 PAINTER 6
(d) so circumstanced as to excite one's compassion;
here, mock compassion:

At which poore Robin flew away--46 AMARILLIS 10

portents sb. pl. omens; significant signs, tokens:
Comets we see by night; whose shagg'd portents--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 15

Porter sb. Endymion Porter, 1587-1649, friend of
poets, Groome of the Bed-Chamber to his Majesty,
Charles I; and subject of five poems by Herrick:
Brave Porter! Poets ne'r will wanting be--41
PATRON OF POETS 2

possessed, possest vb. pass. in possession of:
And all because they were possest--25 ROSES 7

possible adj. that can be done:
And for to speak, if possible--39 PAINTER 12

posterity sb. (a) the descendants collectively:
To spring from these^u sweet Posterity--44 LILLIE
AND ROSE 4
(b) fig. his poetry:
Nurse up, great Lord, this my posterity--40
WESTMERLAND 2

post-haste, poste haste adv. with all possible haste:
Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 3

post vb. intr. to hasten with the speed of the post:
Now posting on to punish thee--47 MYRRHA 12

pour, poure vb. tr. (a) to shed copiously:
To these, make Clouds to poure downe raine--47
THE EYE 12
(b) to cause to flow out of a vessel:
For one drink-offering, poured out by thee--14
HIS SAILING 8

poverty sb. indigence, destitution, want: cf.
"--indocilis pauperiem pati." Horace Odes I. i. 18.
Untaught, to suffer Poverty--36 COUNTRY LIFE 68

power sb. (a) ability to do or effect something:
Nor has the darknesse power to usher in--38
(b) pl. influential, governing persons:
Then in that Parly, all those powers--3 FAREWELL
OF ROSES 7

powerful adj. fig. mighty, potent:
As is thy powerful selfe. Prethee not smile--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 45

practise, practice vb. tr. to carry out in action;
to carry on habitually:
And it to know, and practice; with intent--35
COUNTRY LIFE 5

praise sb. the expression of admiration and
ascribing of glory, as an act of worship, chiefly
done in song:
Call on Bacchus; chaunt his praise--39 RICH 7

pray (1) vb. tr. with to and for; to present
petition as an act of worship; to make
earnest request or supplication:
Devoutly to thy Closet-gods then pray--14 RICH
SAILING 3
Know, I have pray'd to Jurie, that some wind--49
CURSE 7

(2) vb. intr. to make supplication:
Good princes must be pray'd for: For the bad--38
TYRANTS 1

precious adj. fig. costly, having high value:
Such precious thrallhoms he'r shall better mend 17 TO
LOVE 4

precipitate vb. tr. to cause to move or pass very
rapidly; to hasten, hurry, urge on:
True love, we know, precipitates delay--3 TO
SILVIA TO WED 6

precise adj. strict in the observance of rule,
form, or usage; formal:

Is too precise in every part--28 DISORDER 14

prepared, prepar'd pa. part. in a state of read-
iness; mentally inclined or disposed (to):

But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost
stand--37 COUNTRY LIFE 95

present adj. being in the place considered, here:

When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring--
13 PRESENCE 1

present vb. tr. (a) to make an offering, or gift
of; to deliver:

There, there present--43 TEARE FROM STANES 10

(b) to offer to sight or observation; to show,
exhibit, display:

Present their shapes; while fantasie discloses--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 47

And then present the Mornings-light--47 THE
EYE 10

press, presse sb. used as an inclusive name for
the business of printing:

Ennobled numbers for the Presse--19 DISCONTENTS 7

pretty adj. (a) having beauty in a slight or dainty
way:

To my pretty Witchcrafts all--10 HIS MISTRESSES 2
But pretty Fondling, let not fall--12 WEEPING
CHERRY 5

(b) pleasing to the eye:

And whose the pretty prize shu'd be--31 THE
BEE 3

(c) in term of affectionate address:

And why, my pretty Lad, said she--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 6

prevent vb. tr. to provide beforehand against the
occurrence of; to render impossible by
anticipatory action:

These things thou know'st to 'th'height, and dost
prevent--35 COUNTRY LIFE 21

And may prevent it, sitting still--6 TO HIS
MUSE 26

price sb. estimation of the value:

Buy'st Travell at the lowest price--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 82

priceless adj. having no value, worthless rare:

And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been--
21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 4

prick vb. tr. to pierce; to make a minute
puncture in:

Love prickt my finger with a golden pin--17
PUSH-PIN 4

pride sb. (a) high satisfaction and a consciousness
of what is befitting oneself:

The active Sea-horse, & with pride--30 CAVALIER 2

(b) fig. ostentation, display:

Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 17

prime adj. first in importance and excellence:

Stately Julia, prime of all--15 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 3

primrose sb. (a) pale yellowish flowers blooming
in early spring, growing wild in woods and

hedges and on banks; also cultivated: cf. "--and
as to his primroses whose 'birth in teares' even you
consent to admire, I cannot hope to convey the
smallest idea of their beauty to anyone who has
not seen their great tufts of flowers in full
possession of every bank and hedge." Rev. M.
Howlett in Devonshire to H. Townley, Esq. in
London 1853:

Let fall a Primrose, and with it a teare--9 TO
PERILLA 14

(b) personified and apostrophized:

Sickly the Prim-rose: Pale the Daffadill--41
SAPHO SICK 2

O Primroses! let this day be--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 5

primrose-tide sb. the season of flowering for
primroses; early spring:

That they wo'd each Primrose-tide--44 EPITAPH,
A CHILD 2

princes sb. (a) sovereign, monarch:

Good princes must be pray'd for: for the bad--
32 TYRANTS 1

(b) the chief, the greatest:

Lovely in you, brave Prince of Cavaliers--25
THE KING, HIS COMMING 8

principal, principall sb. fig. one superior to others:

Sapho next, a principall--15 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 4

print vb. tr. to give to the press:

Ere I print my Poetry--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 2

printer sb. one whose business is the printing of the book:

Condemne the Printer, Reader, and not me--4
ERRATA 2

prisoner sb. (a) captive:

(All parts there made one prisoner)--16 VINE 17

(b) a captive in the game of barley-break:

To be tormented, or kept Pris'ners here--33
BARLEY-BREAK 2

prithée, prethée phr. arch. contraction of 'I pray thee':

Prethée (lest Maids sho'd censure thee) but say--
42 MRS KENEDAY 9

As is thy powerful selfe. Prethée not smile--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 45

private adj. (a) retired, unfrequented, secluded:

The poore and private Cottages--5 TO HIS MUSE 4

(b) pertaining to the intimate personal household:

Confin'd to live with private Larr--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 106

(c) restricted to certain persons:

But to the acting of this private Play--24 AN
MY ANTHEA 12

prize sb. fig. something worth striving for:
And whose the pretty prize shu'd be--31 BEE 3

procession sb. to go procession; to march in
orderly succession in a ceremonial way; here,
around the bounds of the parish:
Me, when thou yeerly go'st Procession--22 NOW
IS THE TIME 6

profess vb. intr. to confess, acknowledge, to
admit:
Brought him, (as Love professes)--27 CHEAT 22

promise (1) sb. a declaration made to another
person stating that one will do some specified
act, or that one will bestow some specified
thing:
You have broke promise twice--32 CHOOSE ME 9
(2) vb. tr. to engage by word to do (something):
Virgins promis'd when I dy'd--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 1
Promise, and keep your vowes--32 CHOOSE ME 5
Having promis'd, pay your debts--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 5

proper adj. genuine, true, real:
And know, that Riches have their proper stint--35
COUNTRY LIFE 17

prophet sb. Baalam, Numbers 22:28
The Nagge (like to the Trophets Asse)--13 JULIA'S
FALL 6

protection sb. preservation from harm, danger, or
evil:
The Gods protection, but the night before--9 TO
PERILLA 12

proud adj. (a) cherishing a lofty opinion of oneself
on account of one's position, rank, attainments:
A lying Rich man, and a Poore man proud--10 TWO
THINGS 2

(b) fig. stately, majestic, magnificent:
The proud Dictator of the State-like wood--23
DECAY 4

(c) transf. supercilious, arrogant; disposed to
take an attitude of contempt for:
Who keep'st no proud mouth for selicious cates--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 109

prove (1) vb. tr. (a) to make good, establish:
So, that the more I look, the more I prove--10
PERENNA 5
These fresh beauties (we can prove)--15 FLOWERS
CHANGE 1
Since which, it festers so, that I can prove--17
PUSH-PIN 5
And thus thy little-well-kept-stock doth prove--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 127
And to have it fully prov'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 7
And be not onely thought, but prov'd--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 102

(2) vb. intr. to turn out to be; to be found
by experience to be (so and so)
Me thought 'twas strange, that thou so hard
sho'st prove--42 MRS. KENEDAY 7
If you prove faithlesse thrice--32 CHOOSE ME 11

pry, prie vb. intr. to peep, to peer:
But while he, perking, there did prie--46
AMARILLIS 7

public, publique adj. fig. easily seen, conspicuous,
unashamed, available to all:
Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day--

puling ppl. adj. whining, feebly wailing:
My puling Pipe to beat against thine eare--17 TO
LOVE 2

pull vb. tr. to remove with force:
What ye cannot quench, pull downe--21 SCAR-FIRE 5

punish vb. tr. (a) to cause to suffer for an offense:

Now posting on to punish thee--47 MYRRHA 12

(b) to requite with a penalty inflicted on the offender:

Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin--
32 TYRANTS 4

purest adj. superl. most pure, most perfect, most unsullied:

That scatter'st Spirit and Lust; whose purest shine--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 12

purling ppl. adj. rippling, undulating; murmuring:

The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-
weav'd Bows--36 COUNTRY LIFE 45

purple sb. the colour of the violet; deep mauve:

Now strength, and newer Purple get--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 3

push-pin sb. a child's game, in which each player pushes or fillips his pin with the object of crossing that of another player:

At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play--
17 PUSH-PIN 2

push vb. intr. to shove gently:

I put, he pusht, and heedless of my skin--17
PUSH-PIN 3

put (1) vb. tr. (a) with in; to place within a containing space, to insert:

To make a Tent, and put it in--18 OLD WIVES 7

(b) with on; to don, to clothe oneself with:

Put on your silks; and piece by piece--20 MISTRESSES
SILKS 1

(c) with out; to extinguish:

And all his Tapers thus put out--42 LEANDER 6

(2) vb. intr. to place forward:

I put, he pusht, and heedless of my skin--17 PUSH-
PIN 3

quaff, quaffe vb. tr. to drink copiously or in a large draft:

Let us sit, and quaffe our wine--39 MIRTH 6

quarelet sb. Fr. quarrer, to square: a stone quarry in various English counties is called a quarrel; hence, a small square, diminutive of quarrel, meaning stones obtained from quarries: here used figuratively: The Quarelets of Pearl--24 RUBIES 8

queen sb. fig. the most excellent and beautiful of its class:

Voted the Rose; the Queen of flowers--8 PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 8

queen-ship sb. the dignity or office of a queen:

First, for thy Queen-ship on thy head is set--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 3

quench vb. tr. to extinguish:

What ye cannot quench, pull downe--21 SCAR-FIRE 5

Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame--40 AGAINST LOVE 4

To quench, or coole me with you Dew--50 DEWS 2

question vb. tr. fig. to doubt, hold as uncertain:

Suspicion questions every haire--49 SUSITION 23

quick adj. animate, living:

To quick action, or the warme soft side--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 5

quicken vb. tr. to make living; to stimulate or accelerate growth:

Quickened of late by Pearly showers--25 ROSES 6

quiet adj. (a) free from uproar:

When quiet grown sh'ad seen them--31 BEE 10

(b) making no noise; still:

Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet--35
COUNTRY LIFE 29

quire sb. fig. a company of singers; a choir:

Yet can thy humble rooffe maintaine a quire--37
COUNTRY LIFE 121

quite adj. adv. completely, entirely:

Which renders that quite tarnisht, wch was green--
21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 3

Quite through my heart and marrow--27 CHEAT 32

quiver sb. a case for holding arrows:

I spy'd he had a Quiver--27 CHEAT 20

radiant adj. sending out rays of light; shining
brightly:

More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams--45 FAREWELL I
TO SACK 13

raging ppl. adj. that rages; violently and boisterously
moving:

The ruffling winds and raging Seas--31 CAVALIER 5

rain, raine sb. (a) the fall of condensed vapour of
the atmosphere in drops:

Of the Raine, Frost, Haile, and Snow--40 FROZEN
ZONE 4

(b) the condensed vapour of the atmosphere, falling
in drops:

To these, make Clouds to poure downe raine--47 THE
EYE 12

(c) pl. showers of rain; rainfalls:

I sing of Dewes, of Raines, and piece by piece--5
ARGUMENT 7

rain-bow sb. the arch exhibiting the prismatic colours
in their order, formed in the sky opposite to the sun by
the reflection, double refraction, and dispersion of the
sun's rays in falling drops of rain:

As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd--40
JULIA'S RIBAND 1

raise vb. tr. to lift or set up on high:

When up the Thyrsse is rais'd, and when the sound--
7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 7

rape sb. violent seizure, the act of taking by force:

The sudden danger of a Rape--37 COUNTRY LIFE 126

rapt, wrapt ppl. adj. pa. ppl. enraptured, transported w
with ecstasy, entranced:

Then think how wrapt was I to see--14 CARKANET 5

rapture sb. transport of mind, delight or joy:

Them frantick with thy raptures, flashing through--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 27

rare adj. of uncommon excellence or merit; unusual
in respect of some good quality. Intermediate
applications of the colloquial meanings, splendid,
fine, are not uncommon in the 17th c.:

A telling what rare sights h'ad seen--13 JULIA'S
FALL 8

Which Art, no Nature, makes so rare--37 COUNTRY LIFE
112

rather adv. (a) with them, more truly; more properly
speaking; with greater correspondence between the
word or words and the fact:

The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound--12
SOFT MUSICK 2

She rather took, then got a fall--12 JULIA'S FALL 2
(b) sooner, as a matter of individual choice; more
readily or willingly; expressing preference of one
course of action to another:

I'll rather keepe this frost, and snow--8 FROZEN
HEART 7

O Dianeme, rather kill--34 DIANEME 9

Rather then love, let me be ever lost--40 AGAINST LOVE
5

ravening, rav'ning ppl. adj. that ravens; ravenous,
voracious:

From rav'ning wolves, the fleecie sheep--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 52

ravished, ravish'd or ravish't ppl. adj. (a) violated:
Like to a Virgin newly ravished--41 SAPHO SICK 4
(b) transported, entrance, enraptured:
And ravish'd thus, It came to passe--13 JULIA'S FALL 5
(c) seized and carried off by force:
Young Bacchus ravish't by his tree--16 VINE 13

reach sb. fig. range, extent:
Or to exceed thy Tether's reach--38 COUNTRY LIFE 134

read (1) vb. tr. (a) to peruse:
To read my Booke the Virgin shie--6 ANOTHER 1
Let rigid Cato read these Lines of mine--7 HIS VERSES
READ WHEN 10
But if thou read'st my Booke unto the end--7 SCURE
READER 3
(b) with through, to peruse from beginning to end:
But when He's gone, read through what's writ--6
ANOTHER 3
(c) to utter aloud from manuscript or print:
Where thou mayst hear thine own Lines read--6 TO HIS
MUSE 23
Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read--7 HIS VERSES
READ WHEN 4
Those Sundayes onely, when as Briefs are read--39 CUFFE
2
(2) vb. intr. to find mention or record of something
in the course of reading:
The humour was, (as I have read)--44 HOURE-GLASSE 3

reader sb. one who peruses; here, apostrophized:
If, Reader, then thou wilt draw neere--48 MR. J. WARR 5
Condemne the Printer, Reader, and not me--4 ERRATA 2

rebuke vb. tr. to check or repress:
Had not her Blush rebuked me--14 SHOE TYING 4

recall vb. tr. to bring back, to restore:
Wo'd but that heat recall--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 6

receive vb. tr. to have (a blow or wound) inflicted or
made upon one; to get (an injury):
No heart by love receiv'd a wound--42 LEANDER 2

record sb. (to call to) witness. obs.

--call

Night to the Record! that was all--20 I DREAM'D 8

red adj. (a) of rosy hue:

Name it would; but being blushing red--24 AH MY
ANTHEA 13

(b) scarlet or crimson:

How Roses first came Red, and Lillies White--5
ARGUMENT 10

His cheeks be-pimped, red and blue--38 PAINTER 7

re-deliver vb. tr. to set free again:

Will from all dangers, re-deliver me--14 HIS
SAILING 7

redolent adj. diffusing a fragrant odour:

A Bracelet richly Redolent--13 POMANDER 2

reed sb. a reed made into a rustic musical pipe:

There with the Reed thou mayst expresse--5 TO HIS MUSE 7

refrain, refraine vb. intr. to abstain, forbear:

And had told all; but did refraine--13 JULIA'S FALL 9

refreshed, refresh't ppl. adj. revived, made fresh again:

Newly refresh't, both by the Sun, and showers--25 THE
KING, HIS COMING 6

regardless, regardlesse adj. indifferent:

Regardlesse whether well thou sped'st, or no--6 TO HIS
BROKE 6

rehearse, rehearse vb. tr. to say over, or read aloud,
from beginning to end:

In sober mornings, doe not thou rehearse--7 HIS VERSES
READ WHEN 1

relics, reliques vb. pl. the remains of a person; the body of one deceased, implying that the memory of the departed one will be cherished and held in esteem and veneration as were the relics of saints:
In which thy sacred Reliques shall have roome--20
NOW IS THE TIME 8

religion sb. the particular system of faith and worship indicating a belief in, reverence for, and desire to please, a divine ruling power; here Cupid:
By Loves Religion, I must here confesse it--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 5

religious adj. made sacred by death; the word in this connection seems to have a shade of meaning Herrick's own. see sacred (b) and (c):
Then holding up (there) such religious Things--11
DEARE ANTHEA 5
When thou shalt laugh at my Religious dust--49
CURSE 3
To doe the Rites to thy Religious Tombe--27 FATHER 2
Sacred: Part of the creame from that Religious Spring--9 TO PERILLA 8

remainders sb. pl. remains; a remaining part or fragment (common in 17th c.) see remains:
To see the small remainders in mine Urne--49
CURSE 2

remains sb. pl. that which is left of a person when life is extinct:
Unless thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne--19
PATERNALL COUNTRY 4

remember vb. tr. to think of, recall the memory of a person with some kind of feeling or intention:
The words found true, C. M. remember me--26 KING
AND QUEENE 10

remembrance sb. memory or recollection:
In thy remembrance (Julia.) So farewell--14 HIS
SAILING 14

remora sb. fig. the sucking-fish, believed by the ancients to have the power of staying the course of any ship to which it attached itself:

1601 Ben Jonson Poetaster III.ii. Death I am seaz'd on here By a Land-Remora.

That my wing'd ship may meet no remora--14 HIS SAILING 4

remove vb. tr. to put away a feeling, thought, etc. from oneself; to set aside. obs.

Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove--8 TO SILVIA TO WED 7

render vb. tr. (a) to give in return, to make return of:

Will render ten for this--29 USURIE 6

(b) to make, to cause to be or become, of a certain nature, quality:

Which renders that quite tarnisht, wch was green--21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 3

renew vb. tr. to assume anew, to recover:

Who would faine his strength renew--10 HIS MISTRESSES 13

reply vb. tr. to answer or respond in words:

And I reply'd thereto--18 ARMILET 10

He'll slit her nose; But blubb'ring, she replyes--44 SCOBLE 2

Then blubbering, replied he--50 WOUNDED CUPID 7

report vb. tr. to give an account of a person, to describe. obs.

To be what I report thee; and inure--37 COUNTRY LIFE 103

report sb. rumour, common talk:

Of these Reports; because you see--49 SUSPITION 16

reprehend vb. tr. to censure, find fault with a thing:

And still do'st this, and that verse, reprehend--
7 SOURE READER 4

require vb. tr. to ask for imperatively as a right; to demand, claim, insist on having:

'Tis not greatness they require--22 SWEETNESSE 1

resigning ppl. adj. that resigns:

Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 6

resisting ppl. adj. that resists or offers resistance:

Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 6

re-sojourn vb. intr. to sojourn again:

With whom I did, and may re-sojourn when--29
DEAN-BOURN 13

resurrection sb. revival, restoration to previous state:

A Resurrection unto ye--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 6

rest sb. (a) the repose of death or of the grave:

Whether thy bones had here their Rest, or no--27
FATHER 6

(b) the natural repose or relief from daily activity which is obtained by sleep:

Nor can these figures so thy rest endear--36
COUNTRY LIFE 55

(c) the remaining persons or things; the others:

The place for these, and for the rest--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 3

(Among the rest)--43 TEARE FROM STANES 22

(d) the remainder or remaining part of something:

The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in bed--24

AH MY ANTHEA 14

But that his teares forbade the rest--42 LEANDER 12

rest vb. intr. (a) to take repose by intermission of labour or exertion of any kind; to become or remain inactive:

When every creature rested--26 CHEAT 2

(b) fig. to have place or position with some person:

Rests here with him; who was the Fame--48 MR. J. WARR 3

restless, restlesse adv. continually moving or operating; never ceasing or pausing:

Love is a circle that doth restlesse move--13 LOVE IS 1

Do restless run when they are dead--44 HOURE-GLASSE 10

retire vb. intr. to withdraw or remove oneself: to betake oneself away. very common in the 16th and 17th centuries; now rare:

Then, beauteous Maid, you may retire--49 SUSPITION 32

return (1) vb. tr. to bring or convey back to a place:

And return him drunk to bed--39 MIRTH 10

(2) vb. intr. to come back to a place or person or condition:

Banish'd from thee I live; ne'r to return--19 PATERNALL COUNTRY 3

Goe, perjur'd man; and if thou ere return--49 CURSE 1

And return to life, if she--17 ON HIMSELFE 7

reverence, rev'rence sb. deep or due respect felt or shown towards a person on account of his position: now rare or obs.

They must be borne with, and in rev'rence had--32 TYRANTS 2

reverend adj. sacred, hallowed, holy. obs. see religious:

Nere to thy Reverend Pitcher I will fall--11 DEARE ANTHEA 7

ribband or riband sb. ribbon: a piece or length of a narrow woven band of some fine material, as silk or satin, used to ornament clothing:

So smiles that Riband 'bout my Julia's waste--40

JULIA'S RIBAND 2

Ribbands to flow confusedly--28 DISORDER 8

rich adj. (a) having large possessions or abundant means; wealthy, opulent:

Next, to be rich by no by-ways--42 FOURE THINGS 3
of craving more, are never rich--35 COUNTRY LIFE 20
A lying Rich man, and a Poore man proud--10 TWO THINGS 2

(b) splendid, costly; of expensive or superior material:

In a more rich and sweet aray--23 SWEET MONTHS 4

(c) elaborately wrought and ornamented:

About thy wrist, the rich Dardanium--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 8

fig. (a) fine, splendid, adorned with valuable materials:

How rich and pleasing thou my Julia art--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 1

(b) of warm color, fragrant odour, and superior quality:

And with rich clusters (hid among--16 VINE 10

(c) having in high degree qualities pleasing to the senses:

For that so rich a one--29 USURIE 9

riches sb. pl. abundance of means or of valuable possessions; wealth:

And know, that Riches have their proper stint--35 COUNTRY LIFE 17

richly adv. fully, satisfyingly, and pleasingly:

A Bracelet richly Redolent--13 POMANDER 2

ride vb. intr. (a) to go on horseback upon a war-like expedition; implied idea of riding in procession:

Ride on with all white Omens; so, that where--25 THE KING, HIS COMING 11

(b) fig. to go on horseback, here symbolizing triumph over difficulties:

Through that huge field of waters ride--30 CAVALIER 3

rifle vb. tr. to despoil thoroughly; to plunder of what is valuable:

Rifle the Flowers which the Virgins strew'd--49
CURSE 6

right sb. with preposition; rightfully, properly, with reason or justice:

He must of right--30 USURIE 16

rigid adj. rigorous, harsh, severe, strict of disposition:

Let rigid Cato read these Lines of mine--7 HIS
VERSES READ WHEN 10

ring sb. a small circlet of precious metal for wearing upon the finger:

' A golden ring, that shines upon thy thumb--30
JULIA, HOW RICH 7

ripe adj. fig. resembling ripe fruit; red and full:

Cherrie-Ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 1

rise vb. intr. (a) to get up from sleep or rest:

As not to rise when Chanticleere--36 COUNTRY LIFE 56
Warnes the last Watch; but with the Dawne dost

rise--36 COUNTRY LIFE 57

(b) to come back from death or out of the grave; to return to life:

For my life mortall, Rise from out thy Herse--27
FATHER 15

rites sb. pl. formal procedure in a solemn religious observance: in this poem, the whole ceremonial is suggestive of the mortuary rites of ancient Rome (Moorman)

To doe the Rites to thy Religious Tombe--27 FATHER 2

rivers sb. fig. a copious stream of water flowing towards the sea, a lake, or another stream:

Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men--29
DEAN-BOURN 14

roam, roame vb. intr. to wander, rove, or ramble; to walk about aimlessly, especially over a wide area:

Whither, Mad maiden wilt thou roame--5 TO HIS
MUSE 1

But when I saw thee wantonly to roame--6 TO HIS
BOOKE 3

roast, roste sb. a piece of roast meat, or anything that is roasted for food:

Or else because Grill's roste do's burn his Spit--
48 GRILL 3

If we the roste have, they the smell--22 STEAME 4

Robin sb. (a) Robin redbreast:

At which poore Robin flew away--46 AMARILLIS 10

(b) O. F. Robin, a diminutive, or familiar form of the personal name Robert:

Here, here the Tomb of Robin Herrick is--19
ROBIN RED-BREST 6

robin-red-brest sb. the European redbreast or robin:

A Robin-Red-Brest; who at view--46 AMARILLIS 4

rock sb. (a) a large rugged mass of stone forming a cliff, crag, or natural prominence on land or in the sea:

But on a Rock himselfe sate by--42 LEANDER 3

(b) a large detached mass of stone:

Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold--
29 DEAN-BOURN 6

Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men--29
DEAN-BOURN 14

(c) a source of danger or destruction, usually with allusion to ship wreck:

Saile against Rocks, and split them too--31
CAVALIER 8

rocky, rockie adj. (a) full of, abounding in rocks:

(b) fig. of the heart or disposition: flinty, stony, hard, rough:

Rockie thou art; and rockie we discover--29

Thy men; and rockie are thy ways all over--29

DEAN-BOURN 8

To be A Rockie Generation--29 DEAN-BOURN 10

rod sb. (a) an instrument of punishment, either one straight stick, or a bundle of twigs bound together:

And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same--16

DREAM 2

With rods of Mirtle whipt them--31 BEE 8

(b) fig. a means or instrument of punishment:

Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin--

32 TYRANTS 4

roof, roofe sb. (a) the ceiling of a room:

Smiles to it selfe, and guilds the roofe with mirth--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 6

(b) fig. used by extension to denote the house, the establishment:

Yet can thy humble roofe maintaine a Quire--37

COUNTRY LIFE 121

room, roome sb. sufficient space; accommodation:

In which thy sacred Reliques shall have roome--20

NOW IS THE TIME 8

rose sb. (see oil of roses and musc of roses)

(a) the well-known beautiful and fragrant flower:

How Roses first came Red, and Lillies White--5

ARGUMENT 10

Millions of Lillies mixt with Roses--36 COUNTRY LIFE 48

Roses, by a Bee was stung--50 UNDEED CUPID 2

One ask'd me where the Roses grew--18 ROSARIE 1

That Roses shew, when misted o're with Lawn--34

ANTHEA IN BED 4

Of Roses, almost smothered--20 I DREAM'D 2

(b) personified:

Voted the Rose; the Queen of flowers--8 PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 8

Ye Roses almost withered--7 JUDAS RECOVERY 2

I dreamt the Roses one time went--8 PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 1

Some ruffled Roses nestling were--25 ROSES 2
When the Rose raignes, and locks with ointments
shine--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 9
see Cato:

(c) the line was probably suggested by:

"Who did this knot compose again
Hath brought the Lily to the Rose."

B. Johnson To E. Filmer, Underwoods.

Whenas the Lilly marries with the Rose--44 LILLIE
AND ROSE 2

rot vb. intr. to undergo natural decomposition;
to decay:

Which though they furre, will neither ake, or rot--
46 GLASCO 2

round (1) sb. a dance in which the performers move
in a circle or ring, or around a room, etc.:

Of sacred Orgies flyes, A round, A round--7 HIS
VERSES READ WHEN 8

(2) adj. brought to a perfect finish or
completeness; neatly turned or finished off:

1616 B. Jonson Epigr. xciii, "He that is round
within himself--"

But to live round, and close, and wisely true--38
COUNTRY LIFE 135

rouse, rouze vb. tr. (a) to stir up, excite to vigor-
ous action or thought, to provoke to activity:

To rouse the sacred madnesse; and awake--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 25

(b) to cause to start up from slumber or repose;
to awaken from sleep:

Rouze Anacreon from the dead--39 MIRTH 9

ruby, rubie sb. (a) a precious stone of a colour
varying from deep crimson or purple to pale
rose-red:

Made of the Rubie, Pearle and Diamond--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 6

Some ask'd me where the Rubies grew--24 RUBIES 1

(b) the color of the ruby; a glowing purple-tinged
red:

Which Rubies, Corrolls, Scarlets, all--12 WEEPING
CHERRY 7

rude adj. (a) uncivilized, barbarous:

And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages--29 DEAN-BOURN 12

(b) superl.

And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages--29 DEAN-BOURN 12

(c) ungentle, violent, harsh: cf.

"I com to pluck your Berries..., and with forced fingers rude

Shatter your leaves before the mellowing year."

Milton Lycidas 4

Of womans beauty? and with hand more rude--49 CURSE 5

ruffled ppl. adj. having fluted petals, as though adorned with ruffles:

Some ruffled Roses nestling were--25 ROSES 2

ruffling ppl. adj. fig. producing or raising ruffles; making disordered, irregular, or uneven:

The ruffling winds and raging Seas--31

CAVALIER 5

ruin, ruine fig. that which remains after decay and fall; rare except as pl:

Nor can we that a ruine call--25 CONFORMITIE 3

rule vb. tr. to control, guide, direct, exercise sway or influence over:

Vice rules the Most, or All at Court--37

COUNTRY LIFE 90

run or runne vb. intr. (a) to take a hurried journey for the purpose of making a short stay: Gold, runneth to the Western Inde--36 COUNTRY LIFE 66

(b) fig. to slide, slip, or move easily or freely from one compartment to another:

Do restless run when they are dead--44 HOURS-GLASSE 10

(c) to move rapidly through space:

And let them through a Modio run--47 THE LIFE 6

(d) to glance, look quickly:

When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie--
10 PERENNA 1

rural, rurall adj. of, pertaining to, or characteristic of the country or country life as opposed to yhr town:

Thus let thy rurall Sanctuary be--53 COUNTRY LIFE
137

ruth sb. sorrow, grief, distress:

Or like a Virgin full of ruth--47 PERENNA 7

sacred adj. (a) belonging to religious rites;

here, worship of Bacchus:

Of sacred Orgies flies, A round, A round--7 THE
VERSES READ WHEN 8

(b) transf. regarded with and entitled to respect and reverence similar to that which attaches to holy things:

Thy sacred Corse with Odours I will burne--11
DEARE ANTHEA 3

In which thy sacred Reliques shall have roome--
20 NOW IS THE TIME 8

(c) The laurel is here thought of as sacred, consecrated, or dedicated to the poet after death; and also as a funeral emblem:

A sacred Laurel springing from my grave--39
LAURELS 5

(d) fig. sublime, divine, more than human and therefore worthy of reverence:

To rouse the sacred madness; and wake--48
PERENNA 13

sacrifice vb. intr. to offer up a sacrifice:

To work, but first to sacrifice--54 COUNTRY
LIFE 58

sad adj. sorrowful, mournful; unhappy:

Here I have been, and will be still--12
DISCOMFORT 2

safe adj. (a) not exposed to danger; not liable to be harmed or lost; secure:

And viewing them with a more safe survey--36
COUNTRY LIFE 73

(b) comp. more free from risk; not involving danger or mishap to such degree:

Farre safer 'twere to stay at home--5 TO HIS
MUSE 2

safely adv. securely; surely:

Lastly, safely buried--38 DIVINATION 6

sail, saile vb. intr. (a) transf. to travel, in the imagination:

Canst in thy Map securely saile--36 COUNTRY LIFE 78

(b) fig. to live, to proceed through life, thought of as a voyage:

Thou sail'st with others, in this Argus here--23
NO SHIPWRACK 1

Saile against Rocks, and split them too--31 CAVALIER
8

sake sb. in phr. on account of one's regard for; out of consideration for:

For pitties sake give your advice--8 FROZEN HEART 3

salt sb. sodium chloride, thought of as an embalming substance: cf. "The Devil abhors salt which is the emblem of eternity and morality." Brand's Antiquities ed. by Hazlitt. It is added, however, that in Leicestershire (Herrick's boyhood home) the custom of placing salt and a small pewter plate on the body was supposed to delay decomposition: see spirting-salt:

Dead when I am, first cast in salt, and bring--9 TO
PERILLA 7

salve vb. tr. to anoint with a healing ungent:

Hony to salve, where he before did sting--16 DREAM 8

same (1) adj. having the same attributes with itself at other times; unchanged in character and condition:
In the same sweet eternity of love--13 LOVE IS 2

(2) absol. as pron. (a) the aforesaid thing; the equivalent of the neuter personal pronoun, it:
And did out-red the same--12 WEETING CHERTY 4

And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same--16
DREAM 2

(At first) infused with the same--24 SONET 4
One drop now deads a spark; but if the same--40
AGAINST LOVE 3

To th'board, so hot, as none co'd touch the same--
47 CUSTARD 2

(b) the same thing:

Alas! the heat and death's the same--50 DEWES 5

sampler sb. a piece of canvas embroidered by a girl
as a specimen of her skill, usually containing the
alphabet and some mottos worked in ornamental
characters, with various decorative devices:
Come bring your sampler, and with Art--10
WOUNDED HEART 1

sanctuary sb. a place of shelter, refuge, and
security, with the connotation of the word as
applied to Heaven:
Thus let thy Rurall Sanctuary be--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 137

sapphire, saphire sb. a precious stone of a
beautiful transparent blue:
There plays the Saphire with the Chrysolite--
30 JULIA, HOW RICH 10

satisfaction sb. the payment in full of a debt, or
the fulfilment of an obligation or claim:
Favour, Ile make full satisfaction--27 FATHER 14

satisfy, satisfie vb. tr. to cause to have enough;
to supply fully the needs of:
Thus thou can'st tearcely live to satisfie--35
COUNTRY LIFE 27

savage, salvage sb. a person living in the lowest
state of development or cultivation; an uncivilized,
wild person:
And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages--29 DEAN-
BOURN 12

save vb. tr. (a) to rescue from fire:
Spoile a house, to save a towne--21 SCAR-FIRE 6

(b) to avoid spending, giving, or consuming; to retain in one's possession:

How I may save mine eyes--43 TEARE FROM STANES 24
And nothing have To send, or save--43 TEARE FROM STANES 35

say vb. tr. (a) to utter or pronounce specified words with the quoted words as object:

But that I heard thy sweet breath say--20 I DREAM'D 5

When some shall say, Faire once my Silvia was--21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 1

Who's that (said I) beats there--26 CHEAT 5

Cast off (said he) all feare--26 CHEAT 7

Said he, with these late showrs--27 CHEAT 28

Away and thus said flying--27 CHEAT 34

Mak'st easie Feare unto thee say--36 COUNTRY LIFE 74

While soft Opinion makes thy Genius say--37 q COUNTRY LIFE 115

And sobbing deeply, thus said--42 LEANDER 8

Since I must leave thee; and enforc'd, must

say--46 FAREWELL TO SACK 39

To his Mother, said thus crying--50 WOUNDED CUPID 4

And why, my pretty Lad, said she--50 WOUNDED CUPID 6

Alas! said she, my Wag! if this--50 WOUNDED CUPID 12

(b) to state in words, with obj. a clause introduced by that, or with ellipsis of that:

When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone--14 HIS SAILING 1

You say I love not; 'cause I doe not play--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 1

If thou wilt say--29 USURIE 7

Fone sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare--39 FONE 1

Prethee (lest Maids sho'd censure thee) but say--42 MRS. KENEDAY 9

Then say, I've sent one more--43 TEARE FROM STANES 13

Yet say; sho'd she condemne--43 TEARE FROM STANES 25

Then say; my part--43 TEARE FROM STANES 27

Say too, she wo'd have this--43 TEARE FROM STANES 31

Say too, she wo'd have this--43 TEARE FROM STANES
31

And must we part, because some say--48 SUSPITION 1
(c) with obj. a sb.

And nothing I did say--24 RUBIES 2

(d) absol. used for emphasis in the imp. introducing
a direct question:

Whither? Say, whither shall I fly--40 FROZEN ZONE 1
(e) to recite or repeat (something that has a
prescribed form):

Gryll eates, but ne're sayes Grace; To speak the
troth--48 GRYLL 1

Gryll will not there fore say a Grace for it--
48 GRYLL 4

(f) in phr. to speak the truth:

For to say truth, all Garland's are thy due--41
PATRON OF POETS 9

scab, scabbe sb. a disease of the skin in which
scales are formed; scabies:

The Extreame Scabbe take thee, and thine, for me--
7 SOURE READER 6

scald sb. a disease which produces a similar
effect to that of scalding; here, causing the
eyes to be watery and red:

Blanch swears her Husband's lovely; when a scald--
33 BLANCH 1

scan vb. tr. to look at searchingly; to examine
in order to test the value of:

Cato the Censor, sho'd he scan each here--28
HIS MUSE 6

scarlet sb. a brilliant, vivid red colour, inclining
to orange:

Which Rubies, Corralls, Scarlets, all--12 WEeping
CHERRY 7

scatter vb. tr. to broadcast, spread, diffuse,
spread about:

That scatter'st Spirit and Lust; whose purest shine--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 12

scene sb. transf. a situation in real life
thought of as a dramatic representation:
But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as
these--24 AH MY ANTHEA 9

scent sb. perfume; the odour of perfume; fragrance:
Made all that touch't her with her scent--9
MASKERS 11
Give them the scent of Amber-Greece--20 MISTRESSES
SILKS 2

scepter sb. an ornamental rod borne in the hand as
a symbol of imperial authority:
Our Thyrses for Scepter; and our Baies for Crown--
41 PATRON OF POETS 8

Scobble sb. the name appropriately given to the
character of the epigram:
Scobble for Whoredome whips his wife; and cryes--
44 SCOBBLE 1

scorch vb. tr. to burn slightly, superficially:
Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare--28 LOVE
SCORCH'D 1

score sb. twenty:
Give me a kisse, and to that kisse a score--24
AH MY ANTHEA 3

scruple sb. doubt, uncertainty, or hesitation in
regard to propriety, etc.:
Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 7

sea sb. (a) pl. different parts or tracts of the
ocean; waters:
Those Deities which circum-walk the Seas--14 HIS
SAILING 5
A people currish; churlish as the seas--29 DEAN-
BOURN 11
The ruffling winds and raging Seas--31 CAVALIER 5
Sitt'st, and beleev'st that there be seas--36
COUNTRY LIFE 70

All the floods, and frozen seas--40 FROZEN
ZONE 8

(b) a large landlocked sheet of water; here,
the Hellespont:

Ah cruell Sea! and looking on't--42 LEANDER 9

search (1) vb. tr. to explore in quest of some-
thing; to go about in order to find:

Shall I search the under-ground--40 FROZEN
ZONE 5

(2) vb. intr. with for; to make a search:

That man's unwise will search for Ill--6 TO HIS
MUSE 25

sea-horse sb. a fabulous horse-like marine animal,
being represented as having the fore-parts of a
horse and the tail of a fish, like the steeds
drawing the chariots of Neptune and Proteus as
depicted in ancient paintings:

The active Sea-horse, & with pride--30
CAVALIER 2

season sb. each of the four equal periods--

Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter--into which the
year is divided by the passage of the sun from
equinox to solstice and from solstice to equinox:
With all the Seasons of the Yeare--47 THE EYE 8

second adj. coming next after the first in order
of time, rank, quality:

Submits his neck unto a second yoke--17 TO
LOVE 6

Or with the first, or second bread--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 108

For second course, last night, a Custard came--47
CUSTARD 1

secondly adv. as the second in serial order; in the
second instance:

Secondly, I shall be dead--38 DIVINATION 5

secret sb. fig. mystery; unexplainable fact:
This secret see--11 WOUNDED HEART 9

secure adj. (a) rightly free from apprehension;
protected from or not exposed to danger; safe:
And 'midst a thousand gulfs to be secure--23
NO SHIPWRACK 6
(b) superl.
But thou at home, blest with securest ease--36
COUNTRY LIFE 69

securely adv. in a manner free from care and
apprehension; without danger; in security;
safely:
By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 35
Canst in thy Map securely saile--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 78

see vb. tr. (a) to perceive with the eyes, or
by the sense of which the eye is the specific
organ: with sb. as obj.:
For these Transgressions which thou here dost
see--4 ERRATA 1
The wanton Ambler chanc'd to see--12 JULIA'S
FALL 3
A telling what rare sights h'ad seen--13 JULIA'S
FALL 8
Where (though thou see'st) thou may'st think
upon--20 NOW IS THE TIME 5
I see a wilde civility--28 DISORDER 12
Dean-bourn, farewell; I never look to see--29
DEAN-BOURN 1
But sees these things within thy Map--36
COUNTRY LIFE 72
Seeing those painted Countries; and so guesse--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 79
Comets we see by night; whose shagg'd portents--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 15
To see the small remainders in mine Urne--49
CURSE 2
Come, you are faire; and sho'd be seen--49
SUSPITION 24
Shall move t'wards you; although I see--49
SUSPITION 34
(b) with sb. and inf. as compound obj.:
I saw a Cherry weep, and why--12 WEEFING CHERRY 1

Then think how wrapt was I to see--14 CARMANET 5
 Not seeing her at all to stir--46 AMARILLIS 5
 (c) with obj. and ppl. complement:
Saw Cupid bitten by a flea--18 OLD WIVES 2
 When quiet grown sh'od seen them--31 BEE 10
 When a Daffadill I see--38 DIVINATION 1
 Thou did'st not mind it; though thou then might'st
see--42 MRS. KENEDAY 3
 That Houre-glasse which there ye see--44 HOURS-
 GLASSE 1
 And seeing her not dead, but all disleav'd--46
 AMARILLIS 11
 (d) with obj. a clause:
 I saw he had a Bow--27 CHEAT 17
 (e) with mixed literal and figurative sense;
 to perceive by visual tokens; the object
 denoting a fact, quality, state of things:
 So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born--
 26 DANGERS 2
 These eyes of mine shall see you mix agen--26
 KING AND QUEENE 6
 Could'st leave the City, for exchange, to see--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 3
 Thou might'st but onely see't, not taste it--
 37 COUNTRY LIFE 120
 Alas! I call; but Ah! I see--50 DEWES 11
 (f) absol. to direct the sight intentionally;
 to contemplate; to examine:
See, and not see; and if thou chance t'espie--
 32 READER 1
 (g) the imperative use in exclamation; behold!
See! see she's yonder set--43 THERE FROM STANES 7
 (h) to perceive mentally; to apprehend by
 thought; to recognize the force of:
 This secret see--11 WOUNDED HEART 9
 Of these Reports; because you see--49 SUSPITION 16
 (i) to observe, find; to come to know in the
 course of events; to witness:
 But when I saw thee wantonly to roame--6 TO HIS
 BOOKE 3
 Ah my Perilla! do'st thou grieve to see--9 TO
 PERILLA 1
 Which being seen--30 LAURELS 6
 What next is lookt for? but we all sho'd see--
 44 LILLIE AND ROSE 3
 He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd--46
 AMARILLIS 12

(j) transi. to be the scene of (an event);
to be in existence during (a period of time);
to be contemporary with:
All things decay with Time: the Forrest sees--
23 DECAY I

seed sb. fig. (a) the letters in the MSS.:
The Seed; so sow'd these Tares throughout my
Book--4 ERRATA 4
(b) the beginnings of treasonable actions; the
first evidences of treason:
The seeds of Treason choake up as they spring---
10 TREASON I

seek vb. tr. (a) to search , explore in order to
find something:
Shall I seek (for speedy ease)--40 FROMENT ZONE 7
(b) fig. to request, ask for:
Nor will I seek supply--43 TEMRE FROM STANES I9
(c) absol. to make search:
I bade him not goe seek--18 ROSARIE 2
(d) in phr. to look for, try to find or obtain:

seem vb. intr. (a) to have a semblance or
appearance; to appear to be, to be apparently
(what is expressed in the complement):
So that my Lucia seem'd to me--16 VINE I2
And snuggling there, they seem'd to lye--25
ROSES 3
(b) with the notion of mere appearance as
opposed to fact:
It seem'd by this time to admit the touch--47
CUSTARD 5

seldom, seldome adj. rare, infrequent:
For seldome use commends the pleasure--38
COUNTRY LIFE I40

self or selfe sb. in the sense of Latin ipse,
indicating that the reference is to the person
or thing mentioned and not to some other.

It is here preceded by a possessive pronoun, with which it forms a combination serving as a reflexive or an emphatic personal pronoun:

To thine owne selfe; and knowe to few--38
COUNTRY LIFE 136

cf. "This above all: to thine own self be true."
Shakespeare Hamlet I. iii. 78

'Tis her erroneous self has made a braine--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 43

As is thy powerful selfe. Prethee not smile--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 43

sell vb. tr. to give up or hand over for something that is reckoned as having purchasing value:

Jove for our labour all things sells us--36
COUNTRY LIFE 62

send vb. tr. to cause to be conveyed or transmitted by an intermediary to another person:

To me my Julia lately sent--13 POMANDER 1
I sent my Love a Karkanet--14 CARKANET 2
Then say, I've sent one more--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 13

Which I send--43 TEARE FROM STANES 16
To send, or save--43 TEARE FROM STANES 35

sense, sence sb. a more or less indefinite consciousness or impression of (a state of things) as present or impending:

To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd
sinne hasten it--37 COUNTRY LIFE 119

sentence sb. an aphorism; a quoted saying:

cf. "The frute of speche is wyse sentence,
whiche is gathered and made of sondry
lernynges. "Sir Thomas Elyot The Governor I.
xiii:

Which done, thy painful Thumb this
sentence tells us--36 COUNTRY LIFE 61

sentinel, centinell sb. the occupation, duty or service of a sentinell:

(While Love the Centinell doth keep)--35
COUNTRY LIFE 36

servant sb. a professed lover; one who is devoted to the service of a lady:
Who was thy servant. Dearest, bury me--20
NOW IS THE TIME 3

set vb. pass. (a) to be seated:
(As they were closely set)--18 ARMILET 2
See! see she's yonder set--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 7
(b) to place (a thing) upon or in some kind of contact with some part of a person's body as a part of insignia:
First, for thy Queen-ship on thy head is set--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 3
(c) to cause (a thing) to assume a certain physical position expressed by a complementary adverb:
Be her lips ill hung, or set--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 11
(d) to kindle, ignite:
By your owne jewels set on fire--20 MISTRESSES
SILKS 6

seven or sev'n adj. the cardinal number next after six:
That for seven Lusters I did never come--27
FATHER 1
To'th' (almost) sev'n and fortieth yeare--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 2

several, sev'rall adj. separate, distinct, existing apart:
By dreames, each one, into a sev'rall world--21 DREAMES 2

^cshakles sb. pl. fig. fetters; restraint upon liberty:
Farewell my shakles, (though of pearle they be)--17 TO LOVE 4

shades sb. pl. (a) the darkness of the nether world;
the abode of the dead:

Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep--
9 TO PERILLA 18

(b) a disembodied spirit, an inhabitant of the
nether world:

Unto the shades have been, or now are due--27
FATHER 10

(c) fig. an unsubstantial image of something
real:

By those fine Shades, their Substances--36
COUNTRY LIFE 80

shaft sb. fig. spear; here typifying the power
of money:

Fight thou with shafts of silver, and o'rcome--
21 MONEY 1

shagged, shagg'd adj. transf. having a shaggy
appearance, obs. :

Comets we see by night; whose shagg'd portents--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 15

shake vb. tr. to flourish, wave:

Shake the Thyrses, and bite the Bayes--39 MIRTH 8

shallow adj. extending only a short distance
inward from the surface:

Be her cheeks so shallow too--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 9

shame sb. (a) the painful emotion arising from
the consciousness of something dishonouring; sense
of disgrace, loss of esteem and reputation:

Why wept it? but for shame--12 WEeping CHERRY 2

(b) modesty, shamefastness:

(Love makes me write, what shame forbids to
speak.)--24 AH MY ANTHEA 2

(c) disgrace, ignominy, loss of reputation:

And shame had follow'd long ere this--48
SUSPITION 8

Unbolts the doore, no shame comes in--48
SUSPITION 13

shape sb. the visible form and appearance
characteristic of a particular thing:
Present their shapes; while fantasie discloses--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 47

share sb. the part or portion taken in (an
experience):
To signifie, in Love my share--28 LOVE
SCORCH'D 3

shed vb. tr. (a) to emit and let fall in drops:
That neither haire was cut, or true teares shed--
27 FATHER 3
Thou shed'st one teare, when as I went away--42
MRS. KENEDAY 10
Thou Lovers tears in life-time shed--44 HOURE-
GLASSE 9
(b) fig. to diffuse, impart:
For Health on Julia's cheek hath shed--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 9

sheep sb. pl. the well-known domestic animal of
the species Ovis aries:
From rav'ning wolves, the fleecie sheep--36
COUNTRY LIFE 52

sheet sb. (a) a large piece of white cloth
used as an article of bedding; with allusion to
the winding-sheet:
That done, then wind me in that very sheet--9
TO PERILLA 10
(b) fig. in transferred sense, the persons
sleeping within the sheets:
Feare to those sheets, that know no sin--35
COUNTRY LIFE 40

shepherd sb. one who tends sheep; one of a
pastoral people who herds sheep:
The Shepherds Fleecie happinesse--5 TO HIS
MUSE 8

shephardling sb. a young or little shepherd:
Unto a handsome Shephardling--5 TO HIS MUSE 12

shine (1) sb. (a) brightness, radiance, shed by
an illuminant:

I to my Chimney's shine--27 CHEAT 21

(b) lustre of wine reflecting light:

That scatter st Spirit and Lust; whose purest
shine--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 12

(2) vb. intr. (a) to gleam, glisten, or
glitter with reflected light:

When the Rose raignes, and locks with ointments
shine--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 9

A golden ring, that shines upon thy thumb--30
JULIA, HOW RICH 7

(b) to be radiant; to shed beams of bright light:

Which shining in her perfect Noone--49
SUSPITION 29

ship sb. a large sea-going vessel:

That my wing'd ship may meet no Remora--14
HIS SAILING 4

shiver vb. intr. to tremble, shake, quiver; here,
And Wings too, which did shiver--27 CHEAT 18

shoe, shooe sb. an outer covering for the foot:

it is here a low shoe, which leaves part of the
foot covered only by the stocking, and is fastened
with laces:

Anthea bade me tye her shooe--14 SHOE TYING 1

shoe-string, shooe-string sb. a tie used to fasten
or lace a shoe:

A careless shoe-string, in whose tye--28
DISORDER 11

shored, shor'd pa. part. fig. supported as with a
prop:

Shor'd up by you, (Brave Earle of Westmerland)--
40 WESTMERLAND 4

short adj. (a) low in stature:

Be my Mistresse short or tall--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE
3

(b) lasting but a little time, brief:

(In my short absence) to unslice a teare--14 HIS
SAILING 10

shot sb. the reckoning; the amount due to be
paid:

Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate--13
EXPENCES 2

shoulders sb. pl. the upper arms and back below
the neck:

A Lawne about the shoulders thrown--28 DISORDER 3

show or shew (1) vb. tr. (a) to display in order
that it may be looked at; to expose or exhibit
to view; implying intentional action:

But forth with bade my Julia shew--18 ROSARIE 3
To part her lips, and shew'd them there--24
RUBIES 7

(b) implying the being seen as an incidental
result: to display to view:

Whose Plantations fully show--20 CHERIE-
RIPE 7

That Roses shew, when misted o're with Lawn--34
ANTHEA IN BED 4

(c) to allow to be seen; to serve to exhibit:
As to shew her Tongue wag through--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 10

(d) fig. to reveal by the expression:

But thou liv'st fearlesse; and thy face ne'r
shewes--37 COUNTRY LIFE 93

(e) to direct a person's observation to:

They shew'd me then, how fine 'twas spun--18
ARMILET 9

(f) to reveal, make known; to make evident or
clear:

Justice to soone-pleas'd nature; and to show--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 13

My vows bencunc'd in Zeale, which thus must show
thee--46 FAREWELL TO SACK 47

(2) vb. intr. to be seen evidently to be; to
appear; to make an appearance:

As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd--
49 JULIA'S RIBAND 1

More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 13

shower or showr sb. a light fall of rain of short duration:

First, April, she with mellow showrs--23 SWEET MONTHS 1

Newly refresh't, both by the Sun, and showers--25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 6

Quickned of late by Pearly showers--25 ROSES 6

And all with showrs wet through--26 CHEAT 11

Said he, with these late showrs--27 CHEAT 28

shun vb. tr. to eschew, abstain carefully from:

To shun the first, and last extreame--38

COUNTRY LIFE 132

shy, shie adj. bashful; sensitively timid:

To read my Booke the Virgin shie--6 ANOTHER 1

sick adj. suffering from illness:

Once were Virgins sick of love--15 FLOWERS CHANGE 2

sickly adj. (a) transf. not fresh; drooping:

Sickly the Prim-rose: Pale the Daffadill--41

SAPHO SICK 2

(b) faint, feeble of light:

Next, look thou like a sickly Moone--47 MYRBHA 3

side sb. the lateral part of the body; here, the body:

By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep--35

COUNTRY LIFE 35

To quick action, or the warme soft side--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 5

sigh (1) sb. a sudden, prolonged, deep and more or less audible respiration, following on a deep-drawn breath, indicating dejection, grief, etc.:

Sighs numberlesse he cast about--42 LEANER 5

Thee spend a sigh, t'accompany my teare--42 MRS.

KENEDAY 6

(2) vb. intr. to emit or heave a sigh:

If good I'll smile, if bad I'll sigh for Thee--

6 TO HIS BOOKE 8

The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound--
12 SOFT MUSICK 2

Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe--47 MYRRHA 5

sight sb. (a) a show or display of something:

A telling what rare sights h'ad seen--13 JULIA'S
FALL 8

(b) with for: so as to be seen:

Which not for use, but meerly for the sight--46
GLASCO 5

sign, signe sb. any one or other of the twelve
equal divisions of the Zodiac, each distinguished
by the name of a constellation and frequently
denoted by a special symbol:

The Motions, Latitudes, and the Signes--47 THE
EYE 4

signify, signifie vb. tr. to betoken, mean:

To signifie, in Love my share--28 LOVE SCORCH'D 3

silent adj. quiet, noiseless, still:

Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep--
9 TO PERILLA 18

One silent night of late--26 CHEAT 1

silken adj. (a) made of silk:

But the silken twist unty'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 10

(b) fig. soft, sweet, balmy:

Thy silken slumbers in the night--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 38

silks sb. pl. garments made of silk:

Put on your silks; and piece by piece--20
MISTRESSES SILKS 1

silver sb. (a) the precious metal:

Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold--
29 DEAN-BOURN 6

(b) the metal regarded as a medium of exchange;
hence, silver coin, money in general:
Fight thou with shafts of silver, and o'rcome--21
MONEY 1

silver-feet sb. fig. fortunate, happy career;
allusion to the Homeric epithet applied to
Thetis:
Treading on Amber, with their silver-feet--26
KING AND QUEENE 8

silvery, silv'ry adj. having clear resonance; silver-
toned, melodious:
So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 1

Silvia: sb. one of the 'lovely mistresses' of the
Hesperides. She is the subject of the following
poems: To Silvia 8, 204, 227, 240, 294; Upon
Silvia a Mistresse 21, and A Song upon Silvia 288:
Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 1
Then sweetest Silvia, let's no longer stay--8 TO
SILVIA TO WED 5
When some shall say, Faire once my Silvia was--
21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 1

simpering, simpring ppl. adj. glimmering obs.
cf. "Ye may simper, blush, and smile." 74 To
Cherry-blossoms 1. also cf. "Yet can I mark
how the stars above simper and shine." Geo. Herbert
Temple Search iv. 1633. This is the latest use
of the word in this sense recorded in the N. E. D.:
Like to a Twi-light, or that simpring Dawn--34
ANTHEA IN BED 3

simple adj. deficient in knowledge or learning;
characterized by lack of acuteness; also,
unsophisticated, unspoiled:
May take the simple Villages--6 TH HIS MUSE 16

simplicity sb. simple, unsophisticated ways
or manners; absence of and freedom from luxury;
plainness of life:
The Countries sweet simplicity--35 COUNTRY LIFE 4

sin or sinne sb. violation of religious or moral
principle:
Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin--
32 TYRANTS 4
Feare to those sheets, that know no sin--35
COUNTRY LIFE 40
To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd sinne
haste it--37 COUNTRY LIFE 119
Suspition now had been the sinne--48 SUSPITION 7
What now is done: since where no sin--48 SUSPITION
12

since (1) prep. from that time till now:
Since which, it festers so, that I can prove--
17 PUSH-PIN 5
(2) conf. (a) from the time that:
Since I was born, then here--19 DISCONTENTS 2
(b) because that; seeing that; inasmuch as:
Since Coats, and Hamlets, best agree--5 TO
HIS MUSE 5
Now since my love is tongue-lesse, know me such--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 13
Forgive, forgive me; since I did not know--27
FATHER 5
Or Muse of Roses: since that name does fit--28
HIS MUSE 3
Since I must leave thee; and enforc'd, must say--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 39
What now is done: since where no sin--48 SUSPITION 12

sincerity, sinceritie sb. purity, perfection:
Part of her leggs sinceritie--12 JULIA'S FALL 4

sing (1) vb. intr. (a) to utter sounds with musical
modulations of the voice:
Sing o're Horace; for ere long--39 MIRTH 11

Never sing, or play more here--39 MIRTH 14

(b) to tell of in verse:

I sing of Brooks, of Blossomes, Birds, and Bowers--

5 ARGUMENT 1

I sing of May-poles, Hock-carts, Wassails, Wakes--

5 ARGUMENT 3

By these, to sing of cleanly-Wantonnesse--5

ARGUMENT 6

I sing of Dewes, of Raines, and piece by piece--

5 ARGUMENT 7

I sing of Times trans-shifting; and I write--5

ARGUMENT 9

I write of Hell; I sing (and ever shall)--5

ARGUMENT 13

There on a Hillock thou mayst sing--5 TO HIS

MUSE 11

(c) to compose in verse; to make poetry:

Castalian sisters, sing, if wanting thee--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 30

(2) vb. tr. (a) to articulate (a song) in a singing tone:

Sing thou my Dirge, sweet-warbling Chorister--19

ROBIN RED-BREST 4

Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they sing--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 34

(b) to celebrate in verse:

I write of Groves, of Twilight, and I sing--5

ARGUMENT 11

(c) to read aloud or chant:

Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read--7 HIS

VERSES READ WHEN 4

singing (1) vbl. sb. the action of the verb; chanting:

When I thy singing next shall heare--22 JULIA

SINGING 1

(2) ppl. adj. that gives out a sound of musical character:

Of singing Crickets by thy fire--

sir sb. used as a term of address to a superior or an equal:

Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin--

44 SCOBLE 3

With Water fill'd, (Sirs, credit me)--44 HOURS-

GLASSE 2

sister sb. (a) a female in relationship to another person or persons having the same parents:

Three lovely Sisters working were--18 ARVILET 1
Castalian sisters, sing, if wanting thee--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 30

(b) one who is reckoned as, or fills the place of, a sister:

A Sister (in the stead--13 NO SPOUSE 7

sister-hood sb. fig. a group or array of flowers imagined as sisters:

Or sworn to that sweet Sister-hood--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 8

sit vb. intr. (a) to be seated; to remain sitting:

Where thou mayst sit, and piping please--5 TO HIS
MUSE 3

And may prevent it, sitting still--6 TO HIS MUSE
26

Julia and I did lately sit--19 CHERRY-FIT 1

Let us sit, and quaffe our wine--39 MIRTH 6

But on a Rock himselfe sate by--42 LEANDER 3

(b) to hold a session; to be engaged in the transaction of business:

To meet and sit in Parliament--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 2

(c) to be, to continue or remain, in a certain state:

Sitt'st, and beleev'st that there be seas--36
COUNTRY LIFE 70

six adj. the cardinal number next after five:

Six teeth he has, whereof twice two are known--46
GLASCO 3

skilful, skilfull adj. expert, dexterous, clever:

Come, skilfull Lupo, now and take--38 PAINTER 1

skin sb. (a) the flexible integument forming the external covering of the body:

I put, he pusht, and heedless of my skin--17 PUSH-
PIN 3

Where the Steletto pierc'd the skin--10 OLD WIVES 8

Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin--
44 SCOBLE 3

(b) the epidermis:

Smooth Anthea, for a skin--16 LOSSE OF HIS MISTRESS
5

(c) in phr. used to denote oppressive and severe
treatment:

Doe they first pill thee, next, pluck off thy skin--
32 TYRANTS 3

sky, skye, skie sb. the apparent vault of heaven;
the firmament:

Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare--25 ROSES 1

Ah! what is then this curious skie--48 THE EYE 16

slack vb. tr. to reduce the force or strength of;
to make less active, vigorous, or violent:

To slack these flames wherein I frie--40 FROZEN
ZONE 2

slave sb. one who is the property of, and entirely
subject to, another person:

Slave to Thrall--12 ANSWER 10

slaye vb. tr. to destroy; to bring death upon:

Who smiles, yet slayes--43 TEARE FROM STANES 4

sleep (1) sb. (a) slumber; repose:

To make sleep not so sound, as sweet--36
COUNTRY LIFE 54

(b) fig. the repose of death:

Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep--
9 TO PERILLA 18

(2) vb. intr. (a) to slumber; to be in the state
of sleep:

By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep--35
COUNTRY LIFE 35

Because he cannot sleep i'th' Church, free-cost--
39 CUFFE 4

Slept; and thus sleeping, thither flew--46
AMARILLIS 3

sleepy, sleepie sb. one who is drowsy:
And troubles thus the Sleepie--26 CHEAT 6

slide vb. intr. to slip off something:
Tempting down to slide withall--15 WALL-FLOWER
9

slip vb. intr. to lose one's foothold:
In wayes confus'd, nor slip or fall--33 BLIND 10

slit vb. tr. to cut opin; to make a cut in:
He'll slit her nose; But blubb'ring, she replies--
44 SCOBBLE 2

slumbers sb. pl. sleep, repose:
Thy silken slumbers in the night--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 38

small adj. (a) slender, slim:
Me thought, her long small legs and thighs--
16 VINE 6
(b) of limited size; not large in comparison
with other things of the same kind:
So three in one small plot of ground shall ly--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 9
(c) of low value; little in amount:
Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate--
13 EXPENCES 2
(d) only a little or slight degree of; not
much; hardly any:
That chiding streams betray small depth below--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 10
And from thy Compasse taking small advice--36
COUNTRY LIFE 81
(e) little in amount or quantity; applied to
material things:
Ordaining that thy small stock find no breach--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 133
Unlesse thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne--
19 PATERNALL COUNTRY 4
To see the small remainders in mine Urne--49
CURSE 2

(f) little in amount, quantity, degree; applied to immaterial things:

Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are ever found--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 7

Wink at small faults, the greater ne'rthelessse--32
READER 3

smallage sb. water parsley, in ancient times used in funeral rites. cf. "The Funerall Suppers consisted of Egges, Beans, Smallage, and Lettuce." Sir Thomas Browne Hydriotaphia. Urne Buriall:
And look, what Smallage, Night-shade, Cypresse, Yew--

smart (1) sb. (a) sharp physical pain caused by a wound:

Little the wound was; greater was the smart--17
PUSH-PIN 7

Come tel me then, how great's the smart--50
WOUNDED CUPID 14

(b) mental pain, grief, sorrow:

When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart--42
MRS. KENEDAY 1

Insensible of all my smart--47 MYRRHA 10

(2) vb. intr. to be acutely painful:

May every ill, that bites, or smarts--6 WHO WITH
THY LEAVES 3

smell (1) sb. aroma, perfume, odour:

If we the roste have, they the smell--22 STEAME 4
Follow thy Perfumes by the smell--33 BLIND 6

(2) vb. intr. (a) to give out, send forth or exhale an odour:

And for your breaths too, let them smell--20
MISTRESSES SILKS 3

(b) in phr. to show signs of being laboured

Hereafter, shall smell of the Lamp, not thee--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 54

smile vb. intr. (a) to give to the features a look expressive of pleasure:

If good I'll smile, if bad I'll sigh for Thee--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 8

Where my Julia's lips doe smile--20 CHERRIE-RIPE 5

Who smiles, yet slayes--43 TEARE FROM STANES 4
 At which she smil'd; then with her hairs--50
 WOUNDED CUPID 10
 I smiling, ask'd them what they did--18 ARMILET 5
 (b) to have or present an agreeable or pleasing
 aspect:
Smiles to it selfe, and guilds the rooffe with
 mirth--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 6
 So smiles that Riband 'bout my Julia's waste--
 40 JULIA'S RIBAND 2
 As is thy powerful selfe. Prethee not smile--46
 FAREWELL TO SACK 45
 Or smile more inly; lest thy looks beguile--46
 FAREWELL TO SACK 46

smiling ppl. adj. pleasant; agreeable to the
 sight:
 Then after comes smiling May--23 SWEET MONTHS 3

smooth adj. (a) having a surface presenting no
 roughness to the touch or sight:
 Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst
 implore--9 TO PERILLA 11
Smooth Anthea, for a skin--16 LOSSE OF HIS
 MISTRESSES 5
 (b) transf.
 Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maiden-
 head--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 8
 (c) flowing gently and easily; nicely modulated;
 not harsh or rugged; polished:
 Some smooth, and harmlesse Beucolicks--5 TO HIS
 MUSE 10
 (d) soft; not harsh:
 So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice--22
 JULIA'S VOICE 1

smother vb. pass. to be suffocated:
 I dream'd we both were in bed
 Of Roses, almost smothered--20 I DREAM'D 2

snake sb. a serpent; here, a bee:
 A winged Snake has bitten me--50 WOUNDED CUPID 8

snow sb. (a) the partially frozen vapour of the atmosphere that falls in flakes; here taken as a symbol of cold:

Let me but Snow, and Ysicles--8 FROZEN HEART 2
To melt this snow, and thaw this ice--8 FROZEN HEART 4

I'll rather keepe this frost, and snow--8 FROZEN HEART 7

O Frost! O Snow! O Haile forbid the Banes--40 AGAINST LOVE 2

Of the Raine, Frost, Haile, and Snow--40 FROZEN ZONE 4

(b) as a type of whiteness:

Or Snow, or whitest Swans you are--34 ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 2

snug vb. intr. fig. to lie or nestle closely; to
And snuggling there, they seem'd to lye--25 RICHES 3

sob vb. intr. to catch the breath in a convulsive manner as the result of violent emotion; to weep in this fashion:

He wept, he sobb'd, he call'd to some--18 OLD WIVES 5

And sobbing deeply, thus he said--42 LEADER 8

sober adj. transf. moderate, temperate; free from the influence of intoxicating liquor:

In sober mornings, doe not thou rehearse--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 1

soft adj. (a) producing agreeable and pleasant sensations; characterized by quiet enjoyment:
Sweeten, and make soft your dreames--35 COUNTRY LIFE 44

(b) low, quiet; not harsh or rough; melodious, pleasing to the ear, sweet:

Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maiden-head--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 8

Soft and soule-melting murmurings--46 AMARILLIS 2

(c) gentle and mild in nature or character; inclined to be lenient, or considerate in dealing with others:
All such as are not soft like them--47 MYRNA 14

(d) transf. gentle, mild; tending to tone down or minimize something unpleasant:

While soft Opinion makes thy Genius say--37
COUNTRY LIFE 115

(e) presenting a yielding surface to the touch:

White, warme, and soft to lye with me--34 ELECTRA,
To quick action, or the warme soft side--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 5

(f) of a yielding texture, pleasant to the touch; flexible:

By my soft Nerv'lits were embrac'd--16 VINE 8
Of soft and Jainty Maiden-haire--18 ARMILET 3

softly adv. with a slow, easy, gentle pace:

Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe--47 MYRHA 5

solemn, soleme adj. performed with, accompanied by, due formality or ceremony; of a formal and ceremonious character:

My soleme Vowes have here accomplished--23 SISTER-
IN-LAW 2

son sb. a male child in relation to his parents:

Stout sons I had, and those twice three--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 3

song sb. music and poetry in symbol of the joyous life:

Death will come and mar the song--39 MIRTH 12

soon or soone adv. (a) within a short time; quickly:

And soon a Taper lighted--26 CHEAT 14

I care not now how soone 'tis done--18 ARMILET 11

(b) comp. more easily:

Me sooner starve, then those can kill--40 FRODO
ZONE 16

(c) more quickly, speedily:

To grow the sooner innocent--35 COUNTRY LIFE 6

soone-pleas'd ppl. adj. easily satisfied:

Justice to soone-pleas'd nature; and to show--35
COUNTRY LIFE 13

soothing vbl. sb. blandishing; cajolery:

Missing and glancing, soothing, all make way--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 11

sorrow sb. distress of mind caused by loss; grief;
deep sadness or regret:

For to number sorrow by--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 13

soul, soule sb. (a) the principle of thought and
action in man, regarded as an entity distinct
from the body; the spiritual part of man in
contrast to the purely physical:

Or whether with the soule it came--24 SCNET 3

Or, like the soule, whole every where--24 SCNET 6

Male to the female, soule to body: Life--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 4

Which Bodies do, when Souls from the depart--42

MRS. KENEDAY 2

(b) the seat of the emotions, feelings, or
sentiments; the emotional part of man's nature:

The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound--

12 SOFT MUSICK 2

Thrice, and above, blest (my soules half) art
thou--34 COUNTRY LIFE 1

The soule, like lightning, and as active too--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 28

(c) the disembodied spirit of a deceased person,
regarded as a separate entity, and as invested
with some amount of form and personality and
susceptible of happiness in a future state:

As blessed soules cann't heare too much--22 JULIA
SINGING 4

(d) fig. divine spirit:

'Tis thou, above Nectar, O Divinest soule--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 19

soule-melting ppl. adj. having power to produce
deep emotion:

Soft and soule-melting murmurings--46 AMARILLIS 2

sound (1) sb. (a) that which is or may be heard:

No sound calls back the yeere once is past--

8 TO SILVIA TO WED 4

(b) the particular auditory effect produced by a special cause:

To give (if any, yet) but little sound--15

MISTRESSE OBJECTING 8

(c) a particular cause of auditory effect; an instance of the sensation resulting from this:

When up the Thyrse is rais'd, and when the sound--

7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 7

(2) adj. deep, profound; unbroken or undisturbed:

To make sleep not so sound, as sweet--36 COUNTRY LIFE 54

(3) vb. intr. to make or emit a sound:

The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound--

12 SOFT MUSICK 2

sour, soure, sowre adj. (a) bitter, unpleasant:

These, and sowre herbs, as dainty meat--37

COUNTRY LIFE 114

(b) peevish, discontented, austere:

To the soure Reader--7 SCURE READER: TITLE

sovereign, soveraigne sb. (a) fig. a thing which excels or surpasses others of the kind:

I meane (the Soveraigne of all Plants) the Oke--

23 DECAY 5

(b) fig. ruler; one who controls:

Uncapable of such a Soveraigne--46 FAREWELL TO

SACK 44

sow vb. tr. fig. to scatter, as with seed:

The Seed; so sow'd these Tares throughout my Book--

4 ERRATA 4

spare vb. tr. (a) to leave unhurt, unharmed; to refrain from inflicting injury upon:

Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare--28 LOVE

SCORCH'D 1

(b) absol. to practise economy or frugality:

As well as spare: still conning o'r this Theame--

38 COUNTRY LIFE 131

spark sb. fig. a small particle of fire; here, a small trace or indication of some feeling or sentiment:

One drop now deals a spark; but if the same--40
AGAINST LOVE 3

speak (1) vb. intr. to use or exercise the faculty of speech:

Began to speak, and woul' have been--13 JULIA'S
FALL 7

Thus speaks the Oke, here; C. and M. shall meet--
26 KING AND QUEENE 7

And for to speak, if possible--39 PAINTER 12

(2) vb. tr. (a) to articulate or utter:
Who speaks but little, 'cause I love so much--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 14

(Love makes me write, what shame forbid to speak)--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 2

Then spoke I to my Girle--24 RUBIES 6

The rest 'till speak, when we meet both in bed--24
AH MY ANTHEA 14

(b) to express (truth) in speech:

Gryll eates, but ne're sayes Grace; To speak the
troth--48 GRYLL 1

(c) fig. to betoken, denote, reveal:

Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake
love--42 MRS. KENEDAY 8

speech sb. talk, speaking, discourse:

Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maiden-
head--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 8

speechless, speechlesse adj. keeping or observing
silence; refraining from speech:

So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 11

speed (1) sb. success, fortune, lot:

And her loving-lucklesse speed--15 WALL-FLOWER 13

(2) vb. intr. to succeed or prosper; meet with
good fortune:

Regardless whether well thou speed'st, or no--6
TO HIS BOOKE 6

speedy adj. quickly accomplished, obtained:
Shall I seek (for speedy ease)--40 FROZEN ZONE 7

spell, spel sb. a set of words, a formula supposed
to possess occult or magical powers; a means of
accomplishing enchantment or exorcism:
Bring your Magicks, Spels, and Charmes--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 5

spend vb. tr. (a) to pay out or away; to disburse
or expend:

Though much from out the Cess be spent--33 NO
WANT 3

(b) absol.

Nor art thou so close-handed, but can'st spend--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 129

(c) to emit or utter:

Thee spend a sigh, t'accompany my teare--42 MRS.
KENEDAY 6

(d) to suffer the loss of; to allow to shed:
Or vainly spend--43 TEARE FROM STANES 17

sphere or spheare sb. (a) the whole province,
domain, or range of some quality or thing:
Vertue had, and mov'd her Sphere--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 92

Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere--49
SUSPITION 21

(b) an orb of the mundane system; a planet or
star:

Many a lesse and greater spheare--47 THE EYE 2

spice sb. strongly flavoured aromatic substances
of vegetable origin:

Of Balme, of Cyle, of Spice, and Amber-Greece--
5 ARGUMENT 8

No Spices wanting, when I'm laid by thee--20 NOW
IS THE TIME 10

spirit sb. (a) the animating or vital principle in
man; the breath of life:

To me, as blood to life and spirit: Neare--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 2

(b) mettle; vigour of mind; ardour:

That scatter'st Spirit and Lust; whose purest shine--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 12

(c) pl. the mind or faculties as the seat of action and feeling, as liable to be depressed or or exalted by circumstances:

The frost-bound-blood, and spirits; and to make--

45 FAREWELL TO SACK 26

(d) a person considered in relation to his character and disposition:

Be so, bold spirit; Stand Center-like, unmov'd--

37 COUNTRY LIFE 101

spirt vb. intr. to crackle, sputter; to spurt:

cf. Emerson Letters and Soc. Aims iv. 119

"Christmas hemlock sputting in the fire."

When Laurell spirts 'ith fire, and when the Hearth--

7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 5

spirting-salt sb. salt that sends out small jets of flame and crackling sound: cf. "--mollivit aversos Penatis farre pio et saliente mica." Horace O. III. xxiii. 19-20. also: "--with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt." Leviticus 2:13.

With Holy-meale, and spirting-salt--36 COUNTRY LIFE 60

spit sb. saliva, spittle; here, mouth:

Or else because Grill's roste do's burn his Spit--

48 GRYLL 3

splendour sb. brilliance, lustre:

Phoebean splen'our! and thou Thespian spring--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 33

split vb. tr. to break up, to cause to part asunder:

Saile against Rocks, and split them too--31

CAVALIER 8

spoil, spoil vb. tr. to damage, impair to such an extent as to render valueless:

Spoile a house, to save a towne--21 SCAR-FIRE 6

sport sb. pleasant pastime; entertainment or
amusement; recreation, diversion;
Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 4
At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play--
17 PUSH-PIN 2
Playing for sport, at Cherry-pit--19 CHERRY-PIT 2

so adv. and conj. (a) in the way or manner
described, indicated, or suggested; in that
fashion:
Then to be thaw'd, or heated so--8 FROZEN HEART 8
So all my Morne, and Evening Stars from You--3
DEDICATION 7
From this, to that, and so Perfume--9 MASKERS 7
So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 11
So looks Anthea, when in bed she lyes--34 ANTHEA
IN BED 1
Seeing those painted Countries; and so guesse--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 79
So smiles that Riband 'bout my Julia's waste--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 2
Upon the Custard, and thus cooled so--47 CUSTARD 4
I frie in fire, and so consume--50 DEWES 3
(b) with the verb do, assuming the function of
an object and passing into the sense 'that':
And so thou dost: for thy desires are--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 105
But do not so; for feare, lest he--39 PAINTER 13
And Love will swear't, my Dearest did not so--42
MRS. KENEDAY 12
(c) with the verb be, in clauses of supposition:
I'll drink down Flames, but if so be--8 FROZEN
HEART 5
If so be, you ask me where--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 3
(d) representing a word or phrase already
employed: of that nature or description; of or
in that condition:
Here I devote; and something more then so--27
FATHER 11
Be so, bold spirit; Stand Center-like, unmov'd--37
COUNTRY LIFE 101
Be so one Death, one Grave for both--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 144
If so, we'll think too, (when he do's condemne--39
FONE 3
(e) with the verb call; by that name:

Why this Flower is now call'd so--14 WALL-FLOWER 1
(f) for that reason, on that account, accordingly,
consequently, therefore:

The Seed; so sow'd these Tares throughout my Book--4
ERRATA 4

So sup'rabundant joy shall be--34 DIANE 17
Your face no more: So live you free--49 SUSPITION
35

(g) denoting sequence with implication of manner;
then:

In thy remembrance (Julia.) So farewell--14 HIS
SAILING 14

And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same--16
DREAM 2

(h) with adjs. in negative clauses; to that extent,
in that degree:

Nor are thy eares so deafe, but thou canst heare--36
COUNTRY LIFE 83

Nor art thou so close-handed, but can'st spend--38
COUNTRY LIFE 129

(i) used as an intensive without comparative force:

Why I so long still doe tarry--12 ANSWER 2

Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 14

Then where I loath'd so much--19 DISCONTENTS 8

Which Art, not Nature, makes so rare--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 112

But none co'd eat it, 'cause it stunk so much--47
CUSTARD 6

(j) with adj. followed by a:

For that so rich a one--29 USURIE 9

(k) preceded by as; denoting a more or less exact
correspondence:

So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born--26
DANGERS 2

(l) with as; denoting a simple parallelism between
two acts or concepts:

Be her cheeks so shallow too--11 NO LOATHSOMENESSE 9

So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice--22

JULIA'S VOICE 1

Which are so cleane, so chaste, as none may feare--28
HIS MUSE 5

Not so much call'd a tree--30 LAURELS 9

Got, not so beautifull, as chaste--35 COUNTRY LIFE 34

To make sleep not so stund, as sweet--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 54

So much for want, as exercise--37 COUNTRY LIFE 118

Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 1

So neare, or deare, as thou wast once to me--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 10

To th' board, so hot, as none co'd touch the same--

47 CUSTARD 2

(m) with that (sometimes ellipsis of that): denoting result or logical consequence; also, in order that: But so, as that her self should be--8 PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 9

So, that the more I look, the more I prove--10

PERENNA 5

So, three in one small plat of ground shall ly--11

DEARE ANTHEA 9

So, she fell, and bruis'd, she dy'd--15 WALL-

FLOWER 11

So, that my Lucia seem'd to me--16 VINE 12

So that she could not freely stir--16 VINE 16

A thousand to that hundred: so kisses me--16 MY

ANTHEA 5

Ride on with all white Omens; so, that where--25

THE JING, HIS COMING 11

So that the path I cannot find--32 BLIND 2

(n) in such a way; to such an extent (that):

Since which, it festers so, that I can prove--17

PUSH-PIN 5

Nor can these figures so thy rest endear--36 COUNTRY

LIFE 55

some (1) indef. pron. (a) an unspecified number of persons; certain persons not named or enumerated: Some would know--12 ANSWER 1

He wept, he sobb'd, he call'd to some--13 OLD

WIVES 5

When some shall say, Faire once my Silvia was--21

SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 1

Some ask'd me where the Rubies grew--34 RUBIES 1

Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where--34

RUBIES 5

And must we part, because some say--48 SUSPICION 1

(b) similarity of things:

Turn'd to Flowers Still in some--15 FLOWERS

CHANGE 3

(2) adj. (a) one or other; an undetermined or unspecified:

Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late fault--

36 COUNTRY LIFE 59

Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 17

Know, I have pray'd to Furie, that some wind--49
CURSE 7

(b) an unspecified amount or degree of (something):
Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 4

Led by some light that flows from thee--33 BLIND 8
To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall--50
CALAMITY 1

(c) certain:

Some ruffled Roses nestling were--25 ROSES 2
Fore-tell the comming of some dire events--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 16

Glasco has none, but now some teeth has got--46
GLASCO 1

(d) a certain number of; a few at least:

Some smooth, and harmlesse Leucolicks--5 TO HIS
MUSE 10

Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be--9 TO
PERILLA 15

To live some few-sad-howers after thee--11 DEARE
ANTHEA 2

Some Aberrations in my Poetry--32 READER 2

something adv. used to qualify the comp. adj.:

Here I devote; And something more then so--27
FATHER 11

somewhat adv. to some slight extent; a little:

And that will please me somewhat: though I know--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 11

spotless, spotlesse adj. free from spot or stain;
pure, immaculate:

Of flowers, was thy spotlesse breast--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 4

About her spotlesse neck she knit--14 CARKANET 3

spouse sb. a wife:

No Spouse but a Sister--13 NO SPOUSE: TITLE

spread pa. part. expanded, displayed:

Next, his wilde eares, like Lethern wings full
spread--33 BLANCH 3

sprightful, sprightfull adj. full of spirit;
animated, lively:
While you are in your sprightfull green--49
SUSPITION 25

sprightly adj. cheerful, gay, brisk; full of
vivacity and animation:
Who a sprightly Springall lov'd--15 WALL-
FLOWE 6

spring (1) sb. (a) a flow of water rising
naturally out of the earth:
Ope' the fountains and the springs--21 SCAR-
FIRE 3
Which as a warme, and moistened spring--25
ROSES 9
The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-
weav'd Bows--36 COUNTRY LIFE 45
Sweet Amarillis, by a Spring--46 AMARILLIS 1
(b) fig. the source of the supply of tears; the
eyes:
Of them, the spring's once drie--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 20

(2) vb. intr. (a) to grow; to arise and
develop by growth:
A sacred Laurel springing from my grave--30
LAURELS 5
(b) to take rise, to originate or proceed:
The seeds of Treason choake up as they spring--
10 TREASON 1
(c) to originate by birth or generation; to
issue or descend:
To spring from these a sweet Posterity--44 LILLIE
AND ROSE 4
(d) fig. used of emotion; to rise and grow as a
fresh and vigorous spring:
When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring--
13 PRESENCE 1
A deale of courage in each besome springs--25 THE
KING, HIS COMMING 9

springal, springall sb. a youth, a stripling:
Who a sprightly Springall lov'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 6

spun pa. part. formed by spinning:

They shew'd me then, how fine 't was spun--18
ARMILET 9

spurt see spirt:

spy'd vb. tr. to catch sight of; to descry or
discover; to notice or observe:

I spy'd he had a Quiver--27 CHEAT 20

square adj. just, equitable; fair, honest;
honourable, upright:

A wise man ev'ry way lies square--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 98

stain, staine vb. tr. to impart colour to; to
suffuse with colour:

And never staine a cheeke for it--6 ANOTHER 4

stand vb. intr. (a) to maintain an erect attitude on
one's feet in a specified position:

May blush, (while Brutus standeth by:) 6 ANOTHER 2

(b) fig. to remain stedfast, firm, and secure:

But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost stand--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 95

Be so, bold spirit; Stand Center-like, unmov'd--37
COUNTRY LIFE 101

Weak though it be; long may it grow, and stand--40
WESTMERLAND 3

(c) to remain still, motionless; to cease moving:

Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 3

(d) to be in a particular state or condition:

The Drooping West, which hitherto has stood--25
THE KING, HIS COMING 3

That Timber tall, which three-score lusters stood--
23 DECAY 3

standard sb. the distinctive ensign of a king:

Your Standard's up, we fix a Conquest there--25
THE KING, HIS COMING 12

standers by sb. pl. casual spectators, bystanders:
E'ne all the standers by--9 MASKERS 8

star sb. (a) pl. the planets and zodiacal
constellations which are supposed to influence
human affairs and sway man's destiny:
Whom (Stars consenting with thy Fate) thou hast--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 33
(b) fig. his poems thought of as luminous
celestial bodies:
So all my Morne and Evening Stars from You--3
DIDICATION 7

starve vb. tr. to cause to die, to kill, destroy:
Me sonner starve, then those can kill--40 FROZEN
ZONE 16
And e'en with cold half starved--26 CHEAT 12

state sb. (a) realm, commonwealth, country:
Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and
Kings--36 COUNTRY LIFE 85
(b) a canopy obs.
Over the which a State was drawne--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 5

state-like adj. stately, magnificent:
The proud Dictator of the State-like wood--23
DECAY 4

stately adj. imposingly dignified, deliberate:
Stately Julia, prime of all--15 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 3

stay vb. intr. (a) to delay; to linger:
Then sweetest Silvia, let's no longer stay--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 5
(b) to abide, remain:
Farre safer 't were to stay at home--5 TO HIS
MUSE 1

From house to house, and never stay at home--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 4
Stay then at home, and doe not goe--6 TO HIS
MUSE 19

stead sb. the place, 'room', 'lieu', or function
(of a person) as held by a substitute:
A Sister (in the stead--13 NO SPOUSE 7

steal, steale vb. intr. to withdraw secretly or
surreptitiously; here, by means of encroaching
age:
Me, day by day, to steale away from thee--9 TO
PERILLA 2

steam, steame sb. the vapour, fume, or odorous
exhalation given out by a substance when heated:
If meat the Gods give, I the steame--22 STEAME 1

stiletto, steletto sb. mock-epithet for the bite
of the flea:
Where the Steletto pierc'd the skin--18 OLD
WIVES 8

still or stil (1) adj. motionless; quiescent:
And may prevent it, sitting still--6 TO HIS
MUSE 26
Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep--
9 TO PERILLA 18
(2) vb. tr. to silence, cause to cease:
Which done, to still their wanton cries--31 BEE
?
(3) adv. (a) without change, interruption or
cessation; continually, constantly:
As well as spare: still conning o'r this Theame--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 131
(b) now, as formerly:
And still do'st this, and that verse, reprehend--
7 SOURE READER 4
Long still doe tarry--12 ANSWER 3

Live as I have liv'd still--13 NO SPOUSE 2
Turn'd to Flowers. Still in some--15 FLOWERS
CHANGE 3

Still with your curles, and kisse the time away--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 2

Thus like a Bee, Love-gentle stil doth bring--
16 DREAM 7

Where I have been, and still am sad--19 DISCONTENTS
3

Ah my Anthea! Must my heart still break--24 AH MY
ANTHEA 1

Me, then to make me languish stil--34 DIANE 10
But still thy wife, by chaste intentions led--35
COUNTRY LIFE 41

(c) after as before some point of time; in future
as up to the present:

Who is penurious, he shall still be poore--22 ONCE
POORE 4

Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure--22
NO SHIPWRACK 4

(d) used to emphasize a comparative; yet:

Ther's still more cause, why I the more should love--
10 PERENNA 6

Growes still the stronger, strongly vexed--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 100

stink vb. intr. to emit an offensive odour:

But none co'd eat it, 'cause it stunk so much--47
CUSTARD 6

sting vb. intr. to inflict a sharp hurt upon:

Hony to salve, where he before did sting--16 DREAM 8
Roses, by a Bee was stung--50 WOUNDED CUPID 2

stint sb. limitation, restriction:

And know, that Riches have their proper stint--35
COUNTRY LIFE 17

stir vb. intr. to move; not to remain still:

So that she could not freely stir--16 VINE 16
Not seeing her at all to stir--46 AMARILLIS 5

stock sb. (a) a stump, or tree-trunk deprived of its branches as a type of what is lifeless or void of sensation:

More like a Stock, then like a Vine--17 VINE 23

(b) an estate or property; a person's total property:

Ordaining that thy small stock find no breach--38

COUNTRY LIFE 133

stomach sb. the internal cavity of the human body thought of as the seat of hunger:

Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet--35

COUNTRY LIFE 27

stomacher sb. an ornament covering for the chest, often covered with jewels, worn by women under the lacing of the bodice:

Enthralls the Crimson Stomacher--28 DISORDER 6

stone sb. (a) a piece of rock or hard mineral substance (other than metal) of a small or moderate size:

More than the stones i'th' street by farre--32

TYRANTS 4

(b) a pillar of stone set up as a memorial; a monument:

A funerall stone--30 LAURELS 1

(c) the hard wood-like endocarp of a stone-fruit, inclosing the seed:

I got the pit, and she the stone--19 COUNTRY-LIFE 4

store sb. a person's collective possessions; here, jewels:

Don't enrich her store--43 COUNTRY-LIFE 14

storm sb. violent disturbance of the atmosphere, manifested by high winds, heavy falls of rain, etc.:

And like a storm she with sydne perplext--37

COUNTRY LIFE 99

stout adj. strong in body; of powerful build:

Stout come i'th' stout, and those three three--41 COUNTRY-LIFE 14

SOBER MILITON 3

straight adj. not crooked, free from curvature:

Make me the straight, and oblique lines--47 COUNTRY-LIFE 14

EYE 3

strange adj. queer, surprising, unaccountable:

Me thought 'twas strange, that thou so hard sho'dst
prove--42 MRS. KENEDAY 7

stream or streame sb. (a) a course of water flowing
continuously along a bed on the earth, forming a
river, rivulet, or brook:

That chiding streams betray small depth below--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 10

Like Streames, you are divorc'd; but 't will come,
when--26 KING AND QUEENE 5

Or Moone-light tinselling the streames--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 4

The Damaskt medowes, and the peeble streames--35
COUNTRY LIFE 43

Werethy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold--
29 DEAN-BOURN 6

(b) flow and current of a river:

Thy rockie bottome, that doth teare thy streams--
29 DEAN-BOURN 3

Glide, gentle streams, and beare--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 1

street sb. a road in a town or village:

Or glided through the street)--9 MASKERS 10

More then the stones i'th' street by farre--32
TYRANTS 4

strength sb. (a) bodily vigour in general; efficiency
of the bodily powers; in the first quotation applied
to flowers personified:

Now strength, and newer Purple get--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 3

Who would faine his strength renew--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 13

(b) operative power; capacity for producing effects:

Her inadult'rate strength: what's done by me--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 53

strew vb. tr. to scatter, spread loosely; to
sprinkle over the surface of a tomb:

Maids, and here strew Violets--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 6

Rifle the Flowers which the Virgins strew'd--49
CURSE 6

stricter adj. comp. more restricted, rigorous:
Nor is it, that thou keep'st this stricter size--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 117

strife sb. (a) contention, dispute, discord:
Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)--26
KING AND QUEENE 1
Suspition, Discontent, and Strife--49 SINGLE
LIFE 1
(b) the act of striving; strong effort, rare:
And let it be thy Pensils strife--38 PAINTER 3

strike vb. tr. to deal a blow, to smite with a
weapon:
And struck me that it went--27 CHEAT 31
(b) absol.
Love strikes, but 'tis with gentle crueltie--16
DREAM 4
(c) to bring death upon as with a blow; to deprive
suddenly of life, or a physical blow:
To strike him dead, that but usurps a Throne--32
TYRANTS 6
And by thy Musique stricken mute-23 JULIA SINGING
7
May blow my ashes up, and strike thee blind--49
CURSE 8

string (1) sb. a bowstring:
And string if they be harm'd--27 CHEAT 27
And wedded string and arrow--27 CHEAT 30
(2) vb. tr. to thread or file (beads) on a
string:
And strings my tears as Pearle--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 6

strip vb. tr. to dispossess (a person) of property:
And for their boldness strip them--31 BEE 6

stripes sb. pl. marks left by the lash:
And stroak'd the stripes, and I was whole agen--16
DREAM 6

strive vb. intr. to endeavor vigorously, use strenuous effort:

Charls the best Husband while Maria strives--26 KING
AND QUEENE 3

stroke or stroak (1) sb. a blow struck at an inanimate object with an ax:

Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers stroke--
23 DECAY 6

(2) vb. tr. to rub softly with the hand:

And stroak'd the stripes, and I was whole agen--16
DREAM 6

stronger adj. comp. more powerful, sound:

Growes still the stronger, strongly vext--37
COUNTRY LIFE 100

strongly adv. violently, vehemently:

Growes still the stronger, strongly vext--37
COUNTRY LIFE 100

studying vbl. sb. endeavouring; making it one's aim; setting oneself deliberately (to do) something:

By studying to know vertue; and to aime--35
COUNTRY LIFE 7

stumbling vbl. sb. tripping; falling:

And when my falls and stumblings are--32 BLIND 3

subjects sb. one who is under the dominion of a monarch or reigning prince:

Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 1

Subjects are taught by Men; Kings by the Gods--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 2

subject-matter sb. material for expression in language; facts and ideas as constituting material for artistic representation:

Not onely subject-matter for our wit--41 PATRON OF
POETS 5

submit vb. tr. in phr. to surrender one's liberty
Submits his neck unto a second yoke--17 TO LOVE 6

substance sb. a solid or real thing, as opposed to
an appearance or shadow; reality:
By You become Immortall Substances--3 DEDICATION 10
By those fine Shades, their Substances--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 80

subvert vb. tr. to overturn, overthrow (a condition
or order of things)
That, which subverts whole nature, grief and care--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 21

succeed vb. tr. to follow after in the course of
the sequence of events:
Thus woe succeeds a woe; as wave a wave--18
SORROWES SUCCEED 2

such (1) dem. adj. (a) of the character or degree
described or implied in what has been said:
Such precious thralldome ne'r shall fetter me--17
TO LOVE 4
When such a Light as You are leads the way--3
DEDICATION 2
There, there, (perhaps) such Lines as These--6
TO HIS MUSE 15
Then holding up (there) such religious Things--11
DEARE ANTHEA 5
I ne'r invented such--19 DISCONTENTS 6
Love give me more such nights as these--20 I
DREAM'D 10
But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as
these--24 AH MY ANTHEA 9
True, I confesse; such Whites as these--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 7
And beleieve there be such things--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 86
Till when, in such assurance live, ye may--38
COUNTRY LIFE 145
With thousand such enchanting dreams that meet--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 53
Uncapable of such a Sovereigne--46 FAREWELL TO
SACK 44

(b) followed by a dependent clause introduced by that expressing a consequence:

Such fleeting pleasures there I took--17 VINE 20

(c) in attrib. use after its sb.:

Now since my love is tonguelesse, know me such--15
MISTRESSE OBJECTING 13

To drink in Notes, and Numbars; such--22 JULIA
SINGING 3

(d) by suppression of the clause expressing comparison or relativity, such acquires here an emphatic force:

My Jet t' enthrall such Ivorie--14 CARKANET 6

Such destructive Ysicles--40 FROZEN ZONE 14

Such a pernicious torments is--50 WOUNDED CUPID
13

(2) pron. with dependent rel pron.: such
people as; those people who:

All such as are not soft like them--47 MYRRHA
14

suck vb. tr. to apply lips to (a teat) for the
purpose of extracting milk; to draw milk from
with the mouth:

Woo'd to come suck the milkie Teat--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 50

sudden adj. (a) performed or taking place without
delay; speedy; prompt, immediate:

By sudden death to give me ease--34 DIANE 14

(b) transf.

The sudden danger of a Rape--37 COUNTRY LIFE 126

suffer vb. tr. to undergo, endure; to have
(something distressing) inflicted or imposed
upon one:

Untaught, to suffer Poverty--36 COUNTRY LIFE 68

sum, summe sb. the entire amount; the sum-total:
Ile cleare the summe--29 USURIE 10

summer sb. the second and warmest season of the
year:

More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 13

sun or sunne sb. (a) the luminary orb of day; the central body of the solar system which supplies by its radiation heat and light to the planets:

Light from the Sun, that inexhasuted Fire--3
DEDICATION 6

Newly refresh't, both by the Sun, and showers--
25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 6

Make me a Chariot, and a Sun--47 THE EYE 5

(b) fig. used as symbol of exposure, publicity:

But we as fearlesse of the Sunne--48
SUSPITION 10

sun-beam sb. a beam of sunlight:

More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 13

Sunday sb. the Lord's Day; the Sabbath:

Those Sundayes onely, when as Briefs are read--
39 CUFFE 2

sun-set sb. the glow of light and display of colour in the sky when the sun sets:

Make me a Sun-set; and a Night--47 THE EYE 9

superabundant, sup'ranbundant adj. excessively abundant:

So sup'ranbundant joy shall be--34 DIANE 17

superabundantly, sup'rabundantly adv. very abundantly; in excess:

There weeping sup'rabundantly--42 LEANDER 4

supple vb. tr. to make supple and capable of bending easily:

Nothing but love can supple me--8 FROZEN
HEART 6

supply (1) sb. a quantity or amount supplied:

Nor will I seek supply--43 TEARE FROM STANES
19

(2) vb. tr. to furnish, provide, afford
(something needed or desired):
For sho'd I not supply--32 CRITICKS 3

supremest adj. superl. last, final, as belonging
to the moment of death:
That I must give thee the supremest kisse--9 TO
PERILLA 6

sure (1) adj. (a) safe, secure, certain:
Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure--
23 NO SHIPWACK 4
(b) assured, confident, having no doubt:
I'm sure she'll ask no more--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 36
(2) adv. assuredly, undoubtedly, for a
certainty:
And sure his tongue had more exprest--42
LEANDER 11

surly adj. masterful, imperious, obs.:
And like a surly Oke with storms perplext--37
COUNTRY LIFE 99

surprise, surprize vb. tr. fig. used in the
military sense; to assail without warning;
to capture by sudden attack:
I with my Tendrils did surprize--16 VINE 6

surrender vb. tr. to yield on demand:
Me to surrender them--43 TEARE FROM STANES 26

survey sb. inspection; act of viewing in detail:
And viewing them with a more safe survey--36
COUNTRY LIFE 73

suspected vb. pass. imagined guilty:
The fairest most suspected be--49 SUSTITION 17

suspicion or suspition sb. (a) imagination or conjecture of the existence of something evil or wrong without proof; considered in the abstract:

Suspition now had been the sinne--48 SUSPITION 7
Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife--49 SINGLE
LIFE I

(b) fig.

Suspicion questions every haire--49 SUSPITION 23

swan sb. (a) used in allusion to the pure white plumage of the swan taken as a type of faultless white:

Between thy Breasts (then Doune of Swans more white)--
30 JULIA, HOW RICH 9

Or Snow, or whitest Swans you are--34 ELECTRA, MORE
WHITE 2

(b) allusion to the schwanenlied of German fable supposed to be sung by a dying swan:

Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they sing--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 34

swear vb. tr. (a) to affirm, assert, or declare by oath; to make oath to the truth of a statement:
Blanch swears her Husband's lovely; when a scald--
33 BLANCH 1

And Love will swear't, my Dearest did not so--42
MRS. KENEDAY 12

(b) to undertake by oath:

That I have sworn, but by thy looks to know thee--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 48

sweat sb. moisture excreted through the pores of the pores of the skin:

Of Roses be your sweat--9 MASKERS 4

sweet adj. (a) having the characteristic flavour of sugar, honey, etc., which corresponds to one of the primary sensations of taste:

About the sweet bag of a Bee--31 BEE 1

(b) pleasing to the sense of smell; fragrant:

With breath more sweet than Violet--6 TO HIS
MUSE 14

And whom she touch't, turne sweet--9 MASKERS 12

But that I hard thy sweet breath say--20 I

DREAM'D 5

In a more rich and sweet array--23 SWEET MONTHS 4
Of flowers a sweet commingled Coronet--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 4

(c) pleasing to the ear; musical, melodious:
So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 1

Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they
sing--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 34

(d) pleasing; yielding enjoyment; delightful,
charming:

In the same sweet eternity of love--13 LOVE IS 2
A sweet disorder in the dresse--28 DISORDER 1
Youth, or sweet Nature, co'd bring forth--48 MR.
J. WARR 2

The Countries sweet simplicity--35 COUNTRY LIFE 4
But that which most makes sweet thy country life--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 31

To make sleep not so sound, as sweet--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 54

(e) pleasing to the sense; esp. to the sight;
lovely, of charming appearance:

Or sworn to that sweet Sister-hood--7 JULIAS
RECOVERY 8

List' sweet maids, and you shal know--14 WALL-
FLOWER 2

Sweet Electra, and the choice--16 LOSSE OF HIS
MISTRESSES 7

To spring from these a sweet Posterity--44
LILLIE AND ROSE 4

Sweet Amarillis, by a Spring's--46 AMARILLIS 1

(f) superl. as affectionate form of address:
Then sweetest Silvia, let's no longer stay--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 5

(g) absol.

For my embalming (Sweetest) there will be--20
NOW IS THE TIME 9

sweeten vb. tr. to make pleasant and agreeable:
Sweeten, and make soft your dreames--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 44

sweet-heart sb. loved one; a person with whom one
is in love:
For the lost sweet-heart of her youth--47 MYRRHA 8

sweetness or sweetnesse sb. (a) pleasantness to the senses generally:

The warmth and sweetness had me there--20 I
DREAM'D 3

(b) graciousness, gentleness, mildness:

But 'tis sweetness that both please--22 SWEETNESSE
3

(c) transf. delight, pleasure:

What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows--
44 LILLIE AND ROSE 1

sweets sb. pl. (a) sweet odours, scents, or perfumes:

These sweets, but let them fly--9 MASKERS 6

While other Gums their sweets perspire--20

MISTRESSES SILKS 5

(b) pleasures, delights:

These, and a thousand sweets, co'd never be--45

FAREWELL TO SACK 9

sweet-warbling ppl..adj. singing melodiously:

Sing thou my Dirge, sweet-warbling Chorister--19

ROBIN RED-BREST 4

swell vb. intr. to be distended or protuberant:

Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell--39

PAINTER 11

swerve vb. intr. to rove, stray:

By Moonlesse nights have swerved--26 CHEAT 10

swim vb. intr. fig. in phr. to be in the same boat with; hence, to live with:

Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure--23

NO SHIPWRACK 4

swoon, swoone sb. a fainting-fit:

Or like Jocasta in a swoone--47 MYRRHA 4

sworn ppl. adj. bound by oath:

Or sworn to that sweet Sister-hood--7 JULIAS

RECOVERY 8

syllable sb. fig. the sound of the splash of the drop of water as it falls from the upper to the lower compartment of the hour-glass:

(By many a watrie syllable)--44 HOURE-GLASSE 8

take vb. tr. (a) of a disease: to affect, seize, lay hold of, attack:

The Extreame Scabbe take thee, and thine, for me--

7 SOURE READER 6

(b) to catch the fancy of; to excite a liking in; to captivate delight, charm:

May take the simple Villages--6 TO HIS MUSE 16

(c) to perform the voluntary physical act by which one gets (something) into one's hand; to transfer to oneself by one's own physical act:

And taking thence from each his flame--31 BEE 7

Come, skilfull Lupo, now, and take--38 PAINTER 1

(d) in phr. to take in marriage:

And never take a wife--13 NO SPOUSE 3

(e) to derive or draw (some attribute or quality) from some source:

And take a life immortall from my Verse--27

FATHER 16

(f) to accept and act upon (advice):

And from thy Compasse taking small advice--36

COUNTRY LIFE 81

(g) fig. in phr. to accept whatever comes:

To take her by the either hand--37 COUNTRY LIFE 96

(h) to get by one's own act:

She rather took, then got a fall--13 JULIA'S FALL 2

(i) to enter into the enjoyment of:

Such fleeting pleasures there I took--17 VINE 20

tall adj. (a) of a person; of more than average height:

Be my Mistresse short or tall--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 3

(b) of a tree; high, lofty:

That timber tall, which three-score lustres stood--
23 DECAY 3

taper sb. (a) a candle:

And soon a Taper lighted--26 CHEAT 14

Allusion to the candles set by Hero to guide Leander in his swimming of the Hellespont:

And all his Tapers thus put out--42 LEANDER 6

tares sb. pl. fig. injurious weed used as symbol of errors in type:

The Seed; so sow'd these Tares throughout my Book--
4 ERRATA 4

tarnished, tarnisht ppl. adj. having lost purity and lustre; faded:

Which renders that quite tarnisht, w^{ch} was green--
21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 3

tarry vb. intr. (a) to remain, stay, abide, continue (in some state or condition) obs.:

Long still doe tarry--12 ANSWER 3

(b) to delay, linger:

If we long tarry--31 CHOOSE ME 4

taste vb. tr. (a) fig. to have experience or knowledge of:

Thou might'st but onely see't, not taste it--37
COUNTRY LIFE 120

(b) to perceive or experience the taste or flavour of:

To taste boyl'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and eate--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 113

(c) to take or have a taste of:

And love thee; but not taste thee. Let my Muse--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 51

teach vb. tr. (a) fig. to appoint, prescribe:

Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd--8 NO
BASHFULNESSE 2

(b) to communicate something to a person by way of instruction; to instruct:

To teach Man to confine desires--35 COUNTRY LIFE 16

(c) to impart knowledge to, give instruction to:

Subjects are taught by Men; Kings by the Gods--12
KINGS AND SUBJECTS 2

tear, teare sb. (a) a drop of the limpid fluid secreted by the lachrymal gland flowing from the eye:

Let fall a Primrose, and with it a teare--9 TC
PERILLA 14

(In my short absence) to unsluce a teare--14
HIS SAILING 10
Thee spend a sigh, t' accompany my teare--42 MRS.
KENEDAY 10
Thou shed'st one teare, when as I went away--42
MRS. KENEDAY 10
Along with you my teare--43 TEARE FROM STANES 2
But Lovers tears inchristalled--44 HOURS-GLASSE 4
That Lovers tears in life-time shed--44 HOURS-
GLASSE 9
For tears no more will fall--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 18
And kisses drying up his teare--50 WOUNDED CUPID 11
(b) as a symbol of grief:
And doe an honour to thy teare--48 MR. J. WARR 6
(c) as a symbol of compassion:
Can make your's bleed a teare--11 WOUNDED HEART 5
(d) in fig. uses:
A teare at all for that--12 WEEPING CHERRY 6
And thereupon, in teares half drown'd--18 OLD
WIVES 3
That neither haire was cut, or true teares shed--
27 FATHER 3
But that his teares forbad the rest--42 LEANDER 12
Me turn'd to tears; yet did'st not weep for me--42
MRS. KENEDAY 4
And strings my tears as Pearle--43 TEARE FROM
STANES 6
Unlesse you coole me with a Teare--50 DEWES 10

tear, teare vb. tr. to wrench, rend, split, rive:
Thy rockie bottome that doth teare thy streams--
29 DEAN-BOURN 3

teat sb. the small tip of each udder in the female
mammalia, here of the ewe:
Woo'd to come such the milkie Teat--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 50

teeth sb. pl. the hard processes within the mouth:
Glasco had none, but now some teeth has got--46
GLASCO 1
Six teeth he has, whereof twice two are known--
46 GLASCO 3
He weares all day, and drawes those teeth at night--
46 GLASCO 6

tell or tel (1) vb. tr. (a) to make known by speech; to communicate (in formation, news, etc.)
But this I'll tell ye too--13 NO SPOUSE 5
Who told me, they had drawn a thred--18 ARMILET 7
Come tel me then, how great's the smart--50
WOUNDED CUPID 14

(b) to disclose or reveal:

A telling what rare sights h'ad seen--13 JULIA'S
FALL 8

And had told all; but did refraine--13 JULIA'S
FALL 9

(c) fig. to make known or indicate as if by language:

Next, how I love thee, that my grief must tell--23
SISTER-IN-LAW 3

The last is but the least; the first doth tell--35
COUNTRY LIFE 9

Which done, thy painfull Thumb this sentence
tells us--36 COUNTRY LIFE 61

Doe in a trickling manner tell--44 HEURE-CLASSE 7

(d) to discern, perceive, make out, understand:

As any other, this can tell--24 SONET 8

Or else desir'st that Maids sho'd tell--34

DIANE 7

(e) to relate, recount:

Old wives have often told, how they--18 OLD WIVES 1

(2) vb. intr. transf. to give description or
Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and Kings--36
36 COUNTRY LIFE 85

tempest sb. a violent storm of wind, usually
accompanied by a downfall of rain, hail, or snow:
(Ulysses-like) all tempests to endure--23 NO
SHIPWRACK 5

tempestuous adj. fig. characterized by violent
agitation or commotion; turbulent, tumultuous;
agitated as by a tempest:
In the tempestuous petticoat--28 DISORDER 10

temples sb. pl. the flattened region on each side
of the forehead; here, the brow and temples:
The leaves) her temples I behung--16 VINE 11

tempting pres. ppl. attempting; putting to the test or proof:

Tempting down to slide withall--15 WALL-FLOWER
9

ten sb. a group of ten:

Will render ten for this--29 USURIE 6

Ten will not pay--29 USURIE 8

tendrill sb. a slender thread-like organ or appendage of a plant, often growing in spiral form, which stretches out and attaches itself to or twines around some other body:

I with my Tendrills did surprize--16 VINE 6

tent sb. a roll or pledget, usually of soft absorbent material, or of medicated substance, formerly much used to search and cleanse a wound:

To make a Tent, and put it in--18 OLD WIVES 7

tersely, tearcely adv. fig. adequately, but not abundantly supplied:

Thus thou can'st tearcely live to satisfie--35
COUNTRY LIFE 27

tether sb. fig. the radius of one's field of action; scope, limit:

Or to exceed thy Tether's reach--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 134

than, then conj. (a) used after a comparative adjective or adverb (and sometimes after other words) to introduce the second member of the comparison; the conjunction expressing the comparative of inequality:

With breath more sweet then Violet--6 TO HIS
MUSE 14

She rather took, then got a fall--12 JULIA'S
FALL 2

The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound--
12 SOFT MUSICK 2

More like a Stock, then like a Vine--17 VINE 23

Since I was born, then here--19 DISCONTENTS 2
Then where I loath'd so much--19 DISCONTENTS 8
Jem, then those two, that went before--23a
SWEET MONTHS 6
More wealth brings in, then all those tree--23
SWEET MONTHS 8
Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare--25 ROSES 1
They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then flowers--
25 ROSES 5
Here I devote; and something more then so--27
FATHER 11
Doe more bewitch me, then when Art--28 DISORDER
13
Between thy Breasts (then Downe of Swans more
white--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 9
More then the stones i'th' street by farre--32
TYRANTS 4
More white then whitest Lillies far--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 1
More white then are the whitest Creames--34
ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 3
More white then Pearls, or Juno's thigh--34
ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 5
More at her nature, then her name--35 COUNTRY
LIFE 8
Wayes lesse to live, then to live well--35
COUNTRY LIFE 10
(More blessed in thy Brasse, then Land)--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 24
Lesse with a neat, then needfull diet--35
COUNTRY LIFE 30
(For more with wonder, then with feare)--36
COUNTRY LIFE 84
More in thine eares, then in thine eyes--
27 COUNTRY LIFE 88
Colder yet then any one--40 FROZEN ZONE 12
Me sooner starve, then those can kill--40
FROZEN ZONE 16
Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend,
man, wife--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 3
More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 18
Work'st more then Wisdome, Art, or Nature can--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 24
And more then well becomes the day--48
SUSPITION 3

Be you more warie then afraid--49 SUSPITION 15
No, no, no more then is yond' Moone--49
SUSPITION 28

(b) followed by that, or by infin. expressing a hypothetical result or consequence:

Then to be thaw'd, or heated so--8 FROZEN HEART 8

Then to live not perfected--21 REQUEST TO JULIA 6

Then by one, to hazard all--21 SCAR-FIRE 8

He, then to make me languish stil--34 DIANE 10

rather then love, let me be ever lost--40 AGAINST
LOVE 5

(c) after other:

Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame--33 BEAUTY 1

thence adv. from that place; from there; away from:

But every Line, and Limb diffused thence--10

PERENNA 3

And taking thence from each his flame--31 BEE 7

thaw vb. tr. (a) to melt:

To melt this snow, and thaw this ice--8 FROZEN
HEART 4

(b) to free from the physical effects of frost:

Then to be thaw'd, or heated so--8 FROZEN

HEART 8

theme, theame sb. that which is the subject of
thought:

As well as spare: still conning o'r this Theame--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 131

then adv. (a) at that time:

Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read--7

HIS VERSES READ WHEN 4

Then in that Parly, all those powers--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 7

Then shall my Ghost not walk about, but keep--
9 TO PERILLA 17

Devoutly to thy Closet-gods then pray--14 HIS
SAILING 3

Patient I was: Love pitifull grew then--16

DREAM 5

Then melted down, there let me lye--23 JULIA
SINGING 5

The out-let then is from the heart--24 SONET 10

None then will woce you--32 CHOOSE ME 12
 Thou did'st not mind it; though thou then might'st
 see--42 MRS. KENEDAY 3
Then shall Wilson and Gotiere--39 MIRTH 13
 (b) at the moment immediately following the
 action, etc. just spoken of; upon that,
 thereupon; directly after that; next, after that,
 subsequently:
 That done, then wind me that very sheet--9 TO
 PERILLA 10
 Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be--9
 TO PERILLA 15
 Then holding up (there) such religious Things--
 11 DEARE ANTHEA 5
 They shew'd me then, how fine 't was spun--18
 ARMILET 9
Then after her comes smiling May--23 SWEET
 MONTHS 3
 Then (lastly) July comes, and she--23 SWEET
 MONTHS 7
Then to that twenty, adde an hundred more--24
 AH MY ANTHEA 4
Then spoke I to my Girle--24 RUBIES 6
Then laughing loud, he flew--27 CHEAT 33
 Which done, that Dawne, turnes then to perfect
 day--34 ANTHEA IN BED 6
Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat--
 36 COUNTRY LIFE 49
 Then to her Cabbins, blest she can escape--37
 COUNTRY LIFE 125
Then for an easie fansie; place--39 PAINTER 9
 A gentle disposition then--42 FOUER THINGS 2
Then say, I've sent one more--43 TEARE FROM
 STANES 13
Then say; my part--43 TEARE FROM STANES 27
Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe--47
 MYRRHA 5
 And then present the Mornings-light--47 THE
 EYE 10
Then blubbering, replied he--50 WOUNDED CUPID 7
 At which she smil'd; then with her hairs--50
 WOUNDED CUPID 10
 (c) in those circumstances; in that kase; when
 that happens:
 She shall: Then my hope is--43 TEARE FROM STANES 32

Ah! what is then this curious skie--48 THE
EYE 16

(d) used as a particle of inference, often
unemphatic or enclitic: that being the case;
since that is so; on that account; therefore,
consequently, as may be inferred; so:

Stay then at home, and doe not goe--6 TO HIS
MUSE 19

On with thy fortunes, then, what e're they be--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 7

Then sweetest Silvia, let's no longer stay--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 5

Then think how wrapt was I to see--14 CARMANET 5

Then know, that Nature bids thee goe, not I--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 42

Come tel me then, how great's the smart--50
WOUNDED CUPID 14

Then comely and most fragrant Maid--49
SUSPITION 14

Then, beauteous Maid, you may retire--49
SUSPITION 32

If, Reader, then thou wilt draw neere--48 MR.
J. WARR 5

Weep then for him, for whom laments--48 MR. J.
WARR 7

thereby adv. beside, near that:

A Cuffe neglectfull, and thereby--28 DISORDER 7

therefore adv. for that reason, on that account:

Gryll will not therefore say a Grace for it--48
GRYLL 4

thereto adv. to that affair or action:

And I reply'd thereto--18 ARMILET 10

thereupon adv. after that; on that being done:

And thereupon, in tears half drown'd--18 OLD
WIVES 3

therewithal, there-withall adv. along with that;
besides arch.

And distorted there-withall--11 NO LEAPHISCHINESSE
4

Thespian adj. pertaining to the spring of the
Muses on Mount Helicon. The town of Thespiæ
was at the foot of the mountain:
Phoebean splendour! and thou Thespian spring--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 33

thigh, thie sb. (a) the upper part of the leg
from the hip to the knee:
Me thought, her long small legs & thighs--
16 VINE 6
More white then Pearls, or Juno's thigh--34
ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 5
(b) used for the body:
To enflesh my thighs, and armes--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 6
(c) the hind quarter of the bullock; here,
used in sacrifice:
'T is not a thousand Bullöcks thies--22
CHEERFULNESSE 1

thin, thinne adj. not thick, dense, or bushy:
Ha's she thinne haire, hath she none--11. NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 13

thing: sb. (a) that which exists individually
(in the most general sense, in fact or in idea);
that which is or may be in any way an object
of perception, knowledge, or thought:
Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd--10
TWO THINGS 1
In Man, Ambition is the common(st thing--21
AMBITION 1
Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame--33
BEAUTY 1
These things thou know'st to' th' height, and
dost prevent--35 COUNTRY LIFE 21
(b) applied here to sack, as formerly to
persons, in commendation and honour:
Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so
deare--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 1
(c) a material object, a body; a being or
entity consisting of matter or occupying space:
Then holding up (there) such religious Things--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 5

All things decay with Time: the Forrest sees--
23 DECAY 1
Jove for our labour all things sells us--36
COUNTRY LIFE 62
But sees these things within thy Map--36
COUNTRY LIFE 72
And beleve there be such things--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 86

think or thinke (1) vb. tr. (a) to imagine,
conceive, fancy, picture:
Then think how wrapt was I to see--14 CARKANET
5
Me thought, her long small legs & thighs--16
VINE 5
Me thought, (last night) love in an anger came--
16 DREAM 1
(b) to be of opinion, deem:
Not that I thinke, that any Dart--10 WOUNDED
HEART 4
If so, we'll think too, (when he do's condemne--
39 FONE 3
Me thought 't was strange, that thou so hard
sho'dst prove--42 MRS. KENEDAY 7
(c) to belive, consider, or suppose (to be); to
look upon as:
Thinke that of All, that I have writ, the worst--
7 SOURE READER 2
So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born--26
DANGERS 2
And be not onely thought, but pray'd--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 102
(2) vb. intr. to have the mind (upon):
Where (though thou see'st not) thou may'st think
upon--20 NOW IS THE TIME 5

thither adv. to that place:
Which Venus hearing; thither came--31 BEE 5
Slept; and thus sleeping, thither flew--46
AMARILLIS 3

though conj. adv. (a) introducing a subordinate
clause representing a fact; notwithstanding
that; in spite of the fact that, although:
Though much from out the Cess be spent--33 NO
WANT 3

with ellipsis in the subordinate clause:
Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 1
Farewell my shackles, (though of pearle they be)--
17 TO LOVE 3
Where (though thou see'st not) thou may'st think
upon--20 NOW IS THE TIME 5
Deare, though to part it be a Hell--33 DIANE 1
Thy pious wishes are, (though thou not there)--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 91
Weak though it be; long may it grow, and stand--
40 WESTMERLAND 3
Thou did'st not mind it; though thou then might'st
see--42 MRS. KENEDAY 3
And that will please me somewhat: though I know--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 11
But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as
these--24 AH MY ANTHEA 9
(b) introducing a subordinate clause expressing
a supposition or possibility; even if; even
supposing that; granting that:
Though you can make--11 WOUNDED HEART 10
Which though they furre, will neither ake, or
rot--46 GLASCO 2
And what though you had been embrac't--49
SUSPITION 26
(c) and yet, but yet, nevertheless, however:
Who gave him forth good Grain, though he mistook--
4 ERRATA 3

thoughts sb. pl. mental activity, ideas, notions:
But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost stand--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 95

thousand (1) sb. the cardinal number equal to ten
times one hundred: cf. Catullus V: see hundred:
A thousand to that hundred: so kisse on--24 AH
MY ANTHEA 5
To make that thousand up a million--24 AH MY
ANTHEA 6
(2) adj. used vaguely for a large number:
Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd--10
TWO THINGS 1
'T is not a thousand Bullocks thies--22
CHEERFULNESSE 1
And 'midst a thousand gulfs to be secure--23
NO SHIPWRACK 6

With thousand such enchanting dreams that meet--
36 CCOUNTRY LIFE 53
These, and a thousand sweets, co'd never be--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 9

thrall sb. one who is in bondage to a master;
a bondman, slave:
Slave to Thrall--12 ANSWER 10

thralldom, thralldome sb. bondage, servitude; the
state or condition of being a thrall:
Such precious thralldome ne'r shall fetter me--
17 TO LOVE 4

thread, thred sb. a fine cord spun to considerable
length; here, allusion to the continued course
of life, represented in mythology as a thread
which is spun and cut off by the Fates:
Who told me they had drawn a thred--18 ARMILET 7

three (1) adj. the cardinal number next above
two; in concord with sb. expressed:
Three lovely Sisters working were--18 ARMILET 1
But thrice three Moones before she dy'd--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 6
'Tis not Apollo can, or those thrice three--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 29
Turze, three or foure times with his cheeks did
blow--47 CUSTARD 3
(b) standing alone as a predicated, or in
concord with and following a pronoun or
pronominal adjective:
More wealth brings in, then all those three--23
SWEET MONTHS 8
Stout sons I had, and those twice three--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 3
(Faire Destinies all three)--18 ARMILET 6
(2) sb. a group of three persons:
So three in one small plot of ground shall ly--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 9

three-score adj. sixty; three times twenty:
That Timber tall, which three-score lusters
stood--23 DECAY 3

threshold sb. in phr. fig. used as symbol of
place for making gifts or depositing offerings;
for thy acceptance:
For which before thy Threshold, we'll lay downe--
41 PATRON OF POETS 7

thrice adv. (a) three times; on three successive
occasions:
If you prove faithlesse thrice--32 CHOOSE ME 11
(b) three times as many:
But thrice three Moones before she dy'd--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 6
'Tis not Apollo can, or those thrice three--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 29
(c) three times as much (in amount or value);
here, vaguely and hyperbolically for 'many
times as much'; cf. --"felices ter et amplius--"
Horace Odes I. xiii. 17.
Thrice, and above, blest (my soules half) art
thou--34 COUNTRY LIFE 1
A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and Brasse that
man--36 COUNTRY LIFE 75
Live, and live blest; thrice happy Paire; Let
Breath--38 COUNTRY LIFE 141

thrifty adj. economical, provident:
Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate--13
EXPENCES 1

throne sb. transf. the position, office, and
dignity of a sovereign:
To strike him dead, that but usurps a Throne--
32 TYRANTS 6

through (1) prep. (a) from one end, side, or
surface of (a body or a space) by passing within
it; usually implying into, at one end, side, etc.
and out at the other:
Or glided through the street)--9 MASKEPS 10
Quite through my heart and marrow--27 CHEAT 32
I! and a world of Pikes passe through--31
CAVALIER 9

Them frantick with thy raptures, flashing
through--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 27

(c) from beginning to end of; in or along
the whole length or course:

And let them through a Zodiac run--47 THE
EYE 6

(2) adv. (a) from beginning to end:

But when he's gone, read through what's writ--
6 ANOTHER 3

(b) completely, thoroughly:

And all with showrs wet through--26 CHEAT 11

(c) so as to penetrate (apparently):

As to shew her Tongue wag through--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 10

throughout prep. all through; at every point:
The Seed; so sow'd these Tares throughout my
Book--4 ERRATA 4

throw (1) vb. intr. to make a throw in the
game specified:

She threw; I cast; and having thrown--19
CHERRY-PIT 3

(2) vb. tr. to fling, cast, hurl:

Throwing about his wild, and active fires--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 18

A Lawne about the shoulders thrown--28
DISORDER 3

thumb sb. (a) the short thick inner digit of
the human hand:

A golden ring, that shines upon thy thumb--30
JULIA, HOW RICH 7

(b) used as symbol of toil:

Which done, thy painfull Thumb this sentence
tells us--36 COUNTRY LIFE 61

thus adv. (a) in this way, like this; in the
manner just indicated:

And ravish'd thus, It came to passe--13
JULIA'S FALL 5

Thus like a Bee, Love-gentle stil both bring--
16 DREAM 7

Thus woe succeeds a woe; as wave a wave--18
SORROWES SUCCEED 2

Thus held, or led by thee, I shall--33 BLIND 9

Thus, thus to wound, not kill outright--34

DIANE 12

Thus thou can'st scarcely live to satisfy--35

COUNTRY LIFE 27

And thus thy little-well-kept-stock doth prove--

37 COUNTRY LIFE 127

Thus let thy Rural Sanctuary be--38 COUNTRY LIFE
137

And all his Tapers thus put out--42 LEANDER 6

Upon the Custard, and thus cooled so--47

CUSTARD 4

Most innocent, and injur'd thus--48 SUSPITION 5

(b) in the following manner; as follows; in
these words:

Thus I those do oppose--12 ANSWER 7

Thus speaks the Oke, here; C. and M. shall meet--

26 KING AND QUEENE 7

Away, and thus said flying--27 CHEAT 34

And thus devis'd, doe thou but this--34 DIANE 15

And sobbing deeply, thus he said--42 LEANDER 8

My vowes denunc'd in zeale, which thus must show
thee--46 FAREWELL TO SACK 47

(c) in the manner now being indicated or exemplified:

And troubles thus the Sleeper--26 CHEAT 6

And let not Locks thus keep ye--26 CHEAT 8

Slept; and thus sleeping, thither flew--46

AMARILLIS 3

(d) in phr. expressing minuteness and detail in the
description given:

Thus, and thus it now appears--17 ON HIMSELF 9

thyrses sb. a thyrsus; a javelin twined with ivy
(Herrick); the Bacchic staff or spear tipped with
an ornament like a pine-cone, and wreathed with
ivy or vine branches; borne by Bacchus and his
votaries: cf. --"Harum pars tecta quatiebant
cuspidis thyrsos." Catullus lxiv. 256.

When up the Thyrse is rais'd, and when the sound--

7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 7

Shake the Thyrse, and bite the Bayes--39 MIRTH 8

Our Thyrse, for Scepter; and our Baies for Crown--

41 PATRON OF POETS 8

tide, tyde sb. the flowing or swelling of the sea:

But thou at home without or tyde or gale--36
COUNTRY LIFE 77

tie, tye (1) sb. shoe-lace:

A carelesse shoee-string, in whose tye--28
DISORDER 11

(2) vb. tr. (a) to fasten with a lace:

Anthea bade me tye her shoee--14 SHOOE TYING 1
(b) to prevent from speaking; to render dumb:
Because his Tongue was ty'd againe--13 JULIA'S
FALL 10

tiffany, tiffanie sb. a thin transparent silk or muslin:

Of Tiffanie, or Cob-web Lawne--8 PARLIAMENT OF
ROSES 6

Orecome, or halfe betray'd by Tiffanies--34
ANTHEA IN BED 2

till (1) prep. until:

Till when, in such assurance live, ye may--38
COUNTRY LIFE 145

(2) conj. to the time that; up to (the point)
when; until:

Twilight is yet, till that her Lawnes give way--
34 ANTHEA IN BED 5

Till, like Ixion's Cloud you be--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 9

Till that the green-ey'd Kitling comes--37
COUNTRY LIFE 124

timber sb. the growing tree, the oak:

That Timber tall, which three-score lusters stood--
23 DECAY 3

time sb. (a) a point in duration marking or
marked by some event or condition; a point of
time at which something happens:

I dreamt the Roses one time went--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 1

No man at one time, can be wise, and love--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 8

It seem'd by this time to admit the touch--47
CUSTARD 5

(b) pl. the general state of affairs at a particular period:

What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows--
44 LILLIE AND ROSE 1

(c) space and extent of contiued existence:
Still with your curles, and kisse the times away--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 2

(d) a or the favourable, convenient, or fitting point of time for doing something; the right moment or opportunity:

Now is the time, when all the lights was dim--20
NOW IS THE TIME 1

(e) any one of the occasions on which something is done; each occasion of a recurring action; qualified by a numeral:

Furze, three or foure times with his cheeks did blow--47 CUSTARD 3

(b) indefinite continuous duration regarded as that in which the sequence of events takes place:

All things decay with Time: the Forrest sees--23
DECAY 1

I sing of Times trans-shifting; and I write--5
ARGUMENT 9

time past phr. in former times:

As were (time past) thy holy Filitings--11
DEARE ANTHEA 6

Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 1

tincture sb. hue, colour:

For tincture, wonder at--12 WEEPING CHERRY 8

tinselling pres. ppl. making to glitter and sparkle:
Or Moone-light tinselling the streames--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 4

together adv. (a) in each other's company:

Wisdom and she together goe--35 COUNTRY LIFE 14

(b) at the same time; simultaneously:

And keep a Feast, and Funerall together--41 SAMPSON
SICK 6

toil, toyle sb. melee, turmoil:

Come down, and dance ye in the toyle--9 MASKERS 1

tomb or tombe sb. a place of burial, either a grave or a vault with a tumulus raised over the body:

Here, here the Tomb of Robin Herrick is--19 ROBIN RED-BREST 6

Or for mine honour, lay me in that Tombe--20 NOW IS THE TIME 7

To do the Rites to thy Religious Tombe--27 FATHER 2
And with flowers dresse my Tomb--44 EPITAPH, A CHILD 4

tongue sb. (a) the bodily member, an organ occupying the floor of the mouth:

As to shew her Tongue wag through--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 10

(b) the organ of speech; hence, the faculty of speech, the power of articulation:

Because his Tongue was ty'd againe--13 JULIA'S FALL 10

And sure his tongue had more exprest--42 LEANDER 11

(c) transf. the person speaking:

By no one tongue, there, censured--6 TO HIS MUSE 24

(d) fig. expression:

Small griefs find tongues: Full Casques are ever found--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 7

tongueless, tongue-lesse adj. speechless, silent:

Now since my love is tongue-lesse, know me such--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 13

too-true-Report sb. accurate account:

And when thou hear'st by that too-true-Report--37 COUNTRY LIFE 89

topaz sb. the precious stone, transparent and lustrous, of yellow, white, pale blue, or pale green:

But by the Topaz, Opal, Calcedon--30 JULIA, NOW RICH 12

torment sb. a condition which causes extreme pain
and suffering of body or mind; a source of pain:
Such a pernicious torment is--50 WOUNDED CUTIE 13

tormented vb. pass. to be afflicted with torture:
To be tormented, or kept pris'ners here--33 BARLEY-
BREAK 2

tortured, tortur'd pa. part. tormented:
And back again, (tortur'd with fears) doth fly--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 67

touch (1) sb. (a) that sense by which a material
object is perceived by means of contact with it
of some part of the body:

It seem'd by this time to admit the touch--47
CUSTARD 5

(b) the sensation caused by touching something:
Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maiden-
head--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 8

(c) fig. the ~~the~~ impression upon the mind or soul;
a feeling, sense (of emotion):

The mellow touch of musick most doth wound--12
SOFT MUSICK 1

(2) vb. tr. (a) to come into or to be in contact
with:

Made all that touch't her with her scent--9
MASKERS 11

And whom she touch't, turne sweet--9 MASKERS 12
To th' board, so hot, as none co'd touch the same--
47 CUSTARD 2

(b) to meddle or interfere with however slightly:
Touch not the Tyrant; Let the Gods alone--32
TYRANTS 5

towards, t'wards prep. in the direction of; directed
to:

Hanging down his head t'wards me--38 DIVINATION 3
Shall move t'wards you; although I see--49
SUSPITION 34

town, towne sb. a village; a group of closely
clustered dwellings and buildings:
Spiele a house, to save a towne--31 SCAR-FIRE 6

transgression sb. violation, offense, error:
For these Transgressions which thou here dost
see--4 ERRATA 1

trans-shifting vbl.sb. shifting across or away;
cf. "When Monarchies trans-shifted are and gone--"
210 On Himselfe 1. These two lines are the only
citations of this word in the N. E. D.:
I sing of Times trans-shifting; and I write--5
ARGUMENT 9

travel, travell sb. action of journeying:
Buy'st Travell at the lowest price--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 82

treading pres. ppl. walking, stepping:
Treading on Amber, with their silver-feet--26
KING AND QUEENE 8

treason sb. breach of faith; violation by a
subject of his allegiance to his sovereign or
to the state:
The seeds of Treason choake up as they spring--
10 TREASON 1

treasures sb. pl. treasuries, store-houses:
To the Treasures, shall I goe--40 FROZEN ZONE 3

treble vb. tr. to multiply by three:
Treble that million, and when that is done--24
AH MY ANTHEA 7

tree sb. the perennial plant:
The growth, and down-fall of her aged trees--23
DECAY 2
Not so much call'd a tree--30 LAURELS 9
Young Bacchus ravish't by his tree--16 VINE 13

tresses sb. pl. locks of hair; the hair of the head:

And dry'd his dropping Tresses--27 CHEAT 24

trick sb. an artifice to deceive or cheat; a stratagem, ruse, wile:

'T was but a trick to poyson me with love--17
PUSH-PIN 6

trickling ppl. adj. flowing or falling in successive drops:

Doe in a trickling manner tell--44 HEURE-CLASSE 7

tropics, tropicks sb. pl. each of the two solstitial points, the most northerly and southerly points of the ecliptic, at which the sun reaches his greatest distance north or south of the equator and 'turns' or begins to move towards it again obs.

Next, place me Zones, and Tropicks there--47
THE EYE 7

troth sb. (a) one's faith as pledged or plighted in a solemn agreement or undertaking:

And as there is one Love, one Faith, one Troth--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 143

(b) truth:

Gryll eats, but ne're sayes Grace; To speak the troth--48 GRYLL 1

troth-breaker sb. one who violates a solemn pledge:

Troth-breakers ever--32 CHOOSE ME 8

trouble vb. tr. (a) to disturb, distress, perplex; to put into a state of mental agitation or disquiet:

This troubles me: but I as well--24 SONET 7

This makes Cuffe dull; an' troubles him the most--
39 CUFFE 3

(b) to put to inconvenience; to incommode:

And troubles thus the Sleepie--26 CHEAT 6

true adj. (a) faithful, constant, loyal:
But to live round, and close, and wisely true--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 135
(b) consistent with fact; agreeing with the
reality:
The words found true, C. M. remember me--26
KING AND QUEENE 10
True, I confesse; such Whites as these--34
ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 7
'Tis true, I kist thee; but I co'd not neare--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 5
(c) sincere, unfeigned; also, rightful,
legitimate:
That neither haire was cut, or true teares shed--
27 FATHER 3
(d) real, genuine; not counterfeit:
True love, we know, precipitates delay--8 TO
SILVIA TO WED 6

true-pac'd-Numbers sb. pl. songs having right
rhythms:
Their true-pac'd-Numbers, and their Holy-Layes--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 35

trust (1) sb. confidence reposed in (something):
And ask, Where's now the colour, forme and trust--
49 CURSE 4
(2) vb. intr. to have faith or confidence;
to place reliance:
But trust to this, my noble passenger--23 NO
SHIPWRACK 3
(3) vb. tr. to have faith or confidence in;
to rely or depend upon:
To dance and play in: (Trust me) there--49
SUSPITION 22

truth sb. (a) faithfulness, loyalty, constancy
arch.
Mercie on Truth live with thee! on forbeare--
14 HIS SAILING 9
(b) that which is true or actual; fact:
For to say truth, all Garlands are thy due--
41 PATRON OF POETS 9
(c) pl. a true statement; a verified fact; a
point of true belief:

When of these truths, thy happyer knowledge lyes--
37 COUNTRY LINE 37

try vb. tr. to endeavour to ascertain by
experiment or effort; to attempt to find out:
Let's try this bow of ours--27 CHEAT 26

tulip sb. the bell-shaped or cup-shaped, erect
showy blossom of the bulbous plant:
That gallant Tulip will hang down his head--41
SAPHO SICK 3

turf, turfe sb. fig. grave, tomb::
Follow me weeping to my Turfe, and there--9
TO PERILLA 13

turn or turne (1) vb. tr. to change, transmute;
to alter, make different, or substitute some-
thing else for:
Turn'd her to this Plant, we call--15 WALL-
FLOWER 14
Turn'd to Flowers. Still in some--15 FLOWERS
CHANGE 3
Die, and be turn'd into a Lute--23 JULIA
SINGING 8
Me turn'd to tears; yet did'st not weep for me--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 4

(2) vb. intr. to change into; to be changed,
transformed, or converted into; to become:
And whom she touch't, turne sweet--9 MASKERS 12
Ile wish I might turne all to eare--22 JULIA
SINGING 2
Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men--29
DEAN-BOURN 14
Which done, that Dawne turnes then to perfect
day--34 ANTHEA IN BED 6

twenty sb. a group of twenty:
Then to that twenty, adde an hundred more--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 4

twice adv. (a) on two occasions; two times:
You have broke promise twice--32 CHOOSE ME 9
(b) two times as much as; double of:
Stout sons I had, and those twice three--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 3
Six teeth he has, whereof twice two are known--
46 GLASCO 3

twigs sb. pl. (a) slender shoots on a branch or
stem:
Mirtle the twigs were, meerly to imply--16
DREAM 3
(b) transf.:
Are twigs of Birch, and willow, growing there--
39 FONE 2

twilight sb. (a) the light diffused by the
reflection of the sun's rays from the atmosphere
before sunrise, and after sunset:
I write of Groves, of Twilights, and I sing--5
ANTHEA IN BED 3
Twilight is yet, till that her Lawnes give way--
34 ANTHEA IN BED 5

twine vb. intr. to wind or twist (about):
I can play, and I can twine--17 ON HIMSELF 3

twist sb. a cord formed by twisting or plaiting:
But the silken twist unty'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 10

twixt prep. betwixt; between:
Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds--
12 KINGS AND SUBJECTS 1

two adj. (a) the cardinal number next after one;
in concord with a sb. expressed:
Two Cupids fell at odds--31 BEE 2
(b) absol.
Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd--10
TWO THINGS 1

Jems, then those two, that went before--23
SWEET MONTHS 6
We two are last in Hell: what may we feare--33
BARLEY-BREAK 1
Six teeth he has, where twice two are known--
46 GLASCO 3

tyrant sb. a despot; a ruler who exercises his
power in an oppressive, unjust, or cruel manner:
Touch not the Tyrant; Let the Gods alone--32
TYRANTS 5

Ulysses-like adj. like Ulysses in his escapes
from the sea during his wanderings from Troy to
Ithaca, told by Homer in his Odysseus:
(Ulysses-like) all tempests to endure--23 NO
SHIPWRACK 5

umber sb. a brown pigment:
Thy Bice, thy Umbre, Pink, and Lake--38 PAINTER 2

unbolt vb. tr. to unfasten; to draw back the bolt of:
Unbolts the doore, no shame come in--48 SUSPITION 13

unchaste, unchast adj. lacking chastity; not chaste:
By me, were you for that unchast--49 SUSPITION 27

undefiled, undefil'd apl. adj. unpolluted; unimpaired:
While thou didst keep thy Candor undefil'd--6 TO
HIS BOOK 1

under pre. (a) beneath the cover or shelter/of:
Under that Holy-oke, or Gospel-tree--20 NOW IS
THE TIME 4
(b) beneath, with reference to something which
covers and conceals:
Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare--25 ROSES 1

under-glass, under-glasse sb. the lower compartment
of the hour-glass:

From the upper to the under-glasse--44 HEURE-
GLASSE 6

under-ground sb. the region below the earth; the
lower regions or underworld:

Shall I search the under-ground--40 FORTEN ZONE 5

understand vb. tr. to comprehend as a fact; to
grasp clearly:

Understand, this Firstling was--14 WALL-FLOWER 3

undo, undoe vb. tr. (a) to injure seriously:

(Deare) to undoe me--32 CHOOSE ME 10

(b) to annul, cancel; to reduce to the condition
of not having been done, effected:

As faultlesse; will not wish undone--48
SUSPITION 11

unespied, unespy'd ppl. adj. not visible; unseen:

Those parts which maids keep unespy'd--17 VINE 19

unfamiliar adj. strange; not familiar:

A faire, and unfamiliar excellence--10 PERENNA 4

universal, universall adj. instructed and learned
in many subjects; having an extensive knowledge
and experience; widely accomplished; having a
wide range of activities and interests:

Most great, and universall Genius--25 THE KING,
HIS COMING 2

unless, unlesse conj. except that; if...not:

Unlesse thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne--
19 PATERNALL COUNTRY 4

Unlesse you coole me with a Teare--50 DEWES 10

unmoved, unmov'd ppl. adj. undisturbed; unaffected:

Be so, bold spirit; Stand Center-like, unmov'd--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 101

unpunished, unpunisht ppl. adj. not punished:
T'ave plagu'd what now unpunisht is--48
SUSPITION 9

unsluice, unsluce vb. tr. to allow to flow:
(In my short absence) to unsluce a teare--14
HIS SAILING 10

untaught pa. part. uninstructed; ignorant:
Untaught, to suffer poverty--36 COUNTRY LIFE 68

untie, untye vb. intr. to become loosened or
untied:
But the silken twist unty'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 10

unto prep. (a) even to; to:
Came one unto my gate--26 CHEAT 3
Unto that watrie Desolation--14 HIS SAILING 2
(b) up to as many, as much as; as far as:
Unto a Million--29 USURIE 12
But if thou read'st my Booke unto the end--7
SOURE READER 3
And would have kist unto her knee--14 SHOGE
TYING 3
(c) to; indicating the person addressed:
Wak'st easie Feare unto thee say--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 74
(d) to; denoting the recipient of a gift or
the like:
Unto the shades have been, or now are due--27
FATHER 10
First, for Effusions due unto the dead--23
SISTER-IN-LAW 1
Unto thy Ghost, th' Effused Offering--27 FATHER 8
(e) to; indicating the recipient of an impression,
the holder of an opinion:
Is despicable unto it--6 TO HIS MUSE 18
A Resurrection unto ye--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 6
(f) to; indicating the person or thing towards
which an action, feeling, etc. is directed:
Unto a handsome Shephardling--5 TO HIS MUSE 12

The maid of Honour unto thee--8 PARLIAMENT
OF ROSES 10
Submits his neck unto a second yoke--17 TO
LOVE 6
Whose crack gives crushing unto all--25
CONFORMITIE 4
Unto the lad benighted--26 CHEAT 16

unurged, unurg'd ~~pp.~~ part. not urged or incited
to some course of action:
Can'st, and unurg'd, forsake that Larded fare--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 111

unwise. adj. indiscreet; imprudent; foolish:
That man's unwise will search for Ill--6 TO
HIS MUSE 25

upper adj. comp. that forms the higher of a
pair of corresponding things:
From th'upper to the under-glasse--44 HOURE-
GLASSE 6

upright adj. stable, equable:
To keep cheap Nature even, and upright--35
COUNTRY LIFE 25

urn, urne sb. a vessel used by various peoples
esp. in former times (notably by the Romans and
Greeks) to preserve the ashes of the dead:
hence vaguely used for 'a tomb or sepulcher,
the grave':
And with my Laurell crown the Golden Urne--11
DEARE ANTHEA 4
Unlesse thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne--
19 PATERNALL COUNTRY 4
To see the small remainders in mine Urne--49
CURSE 2

use sb. (a) exercise, employment, habituation,
practice:
For seldome use commends the pleasure--38
COUNTRY LIFE 140

(b) manner or mode of employing:

And for the graceful use of it--16 LOSSE OF
MISTRESSES 10

(c) the fact or quality of serving the needs
or ends of a person:

Which not for use, but meerly for the sight--
46 GLASCO 5

use vb. tr. to employ for a certain end or
purpose:

Faile of thy former helps; and onely use--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 52

usher vb. to bring in:

Nor has the darknesse power to usher in--35
COUNTRY LIFE 39

usurp vb. tr. to intrude forcibly and illegally,
to assume to oneself by force; to claim unjustly:
To strike him dead, that but usurps a Throne--
32 TYRANTS 6

utmost adj. the last:

To th' utmost mite--30 USURIE 17

vainly adv. without profit or success; in vain;
fruitlessly:

Or vainly spend--43 TEARE FROM STANES 17

valentine sb. a person of the opposite sex
chosen on St. Valentine's day, as a sweetheart,
lover, or special friend for the ensuing: cf.

To his Valentine 149:

Choose me your Valentine--31 CHCOSE ME 1

vast adj. huge, immense, enormous:

Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate--13
EXPENCES 2

Venus sb. the ancient Roman goddess of beauty
and love, the mother of Cupid:
Which Venus hearing; thither come--31 BEE 5

verse sb. a poem:
And still do'st this, and that verse, reprehend--
7 SOURE READER 4
The holy incantation of a verse--7 HIS VERSES
READ WHEN 2
And take a life immortall from my Verse--27
FATHER 16
Or Verse I covet none--30 LAURELS 2

very (1) adj. used to denote or emphasize
complete or exact identity:
That done, then wind me in that very sheet--9
TO PERILLA 10
(2) adv. used in purely intensive way to
emphasize the superlative:
To be, and is, the very best of Wives--26 KING
AND QUEEN 4

vexation sb. distress, irritation, dissatisfaction:
Vexation of the mind, and damn'd Despair--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 22

vexed, vext pa. part. harassed, agitated,
tossed about:
Growes still the stronger, strongly vext--37
COUNTRY LIFE 100

vice sb. depravity or corruption of morals;
evil, immoral, or wicked habits or conduct;
indulgence in degrading pleasures or practices;
here, as often, personified:
Vice rules the Most, or All at Court--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 90

view sb. an act of looking or beholding; a
sight, look, glance:
A Robin-Red-brest; who at view--46 AMARILLIS 4

villages sb. pl. villagers; the inhabitants of
the villages. cf. 'The incurious Villages'
255 The Wake 14
May take the single Village--16 TO HIS MUSE 16

vine sb. (a) a single plant of the trailing and
climbing Vitis:
Was Metamorphoz'd to a Vine--16 DREAM 2
'Bout a Virgin like a Vine--17 ON HIMSELFE 4
(b) the grape-vine:
More like a stock, then like a Vine--17 VINE
25
Crown'd with clusters of the Vine--39 MIRTH 5

violet sb. (a) the sweet-smelling purplish blue,
mauve or white flower, growing wild or cultivated
in gardens:
With breath more sweet than Violet--6 TO HIS MUSE
14
Maids, and here strew Violets--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 6
Each here declining Violet--7 JULIAS REC. VERY 4
(b) personified:
Lillies will languish; Violets look ill--41
SAPHO SICK 1

virgin sb. a young woman, a maid or maiden, of
an age and character affording presumption of
chastity:
To read my Booke the Virgin chide--6 ANOTHER 1
Once were Virgins sick of love--15 THE TIME
CHANGE 2
'Bout a Virgin like a Vine--17 ON HIMSELFE 4
Like to a Virgin newly reviv'd--41 SAPHO
SICK 4
Virgins promis'd when I dy'd--44 EPITAPH, A
CHILD 1
The Rise of Virgins; First-fruits of the bed--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 7
Or like a Virgin full of ruth--47 MYRRHA 7
Fiddle the Flowers which the Virgins strew'd--
49 CURSE 6

virgin-verses sb. pl. poems of chaste and pure content and style:

Best with those Virgin-Verses thou hast writ--
28 28 HIS MUSE 4

virtue, vertue sb. (a) conformity of life and conduct with principles of morality; voluntary observance of the recognized moral laws or standards of right conduct: cf. "That part of philosophie named morall instructeth men in vertue." Sir Thomas Elyot The Governor I. xii. By studying to know vertue; and to aime--35
COUNTRY LIFE 7

(b) personification suggested:

Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure--
23 NO SHIPWRACK 4

Vertue had, and mov'd her Sphere--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 92

virtuous adj. distinguished by manly qualities; full of manly courage; valiant, valorous obs.:
This, this a virtuous man can doe--31 CAVALIER 7

vision sb. an appearance or person seen in a dream:

While Faunus in the Vision comes to keep--36
COUNTRY LIFE 51

voice sb. (a) utterance or expression of feeling as made by a single person:

O Earth! Earth! Earth heare thou my voice, and
be--19 PATERNALL COUNTRY 1

(b) used with regard to the quality and tone in respect of musical timbre:

Myrha, for the Lute, and Voice--16 LOSSE OF
HIS MISTRESSES 8

So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 1

volume, volume sb. fig. used to denote the complete man with all his qualities and attributes as the 'contents', wit, learning, wisdom, worth, nature:

The Volume of himselfe, and Name--48 MR. J.
WARR 4

vote vb. tr. to choose or elect by vote:
Voted the Rose; the Queen of flowers--8
PARLIAMENT OF ROSES 8

vow, vowe (1) sb. (a) a solemn promise of
fidelity and love:
Promise, and keep your vowes--32 CHOOSE ME 5
(b) from the ecclesiastical meaning; a
solemn engagement to devote oneself to a
life of a definite nature:
In thy both Last, and Better Vow--34 COUNTRY
LIFE 2
(c) a solemn affirmation or asseveration:
My vowes denounc'd in zeale, which thus must
show thee--46 FAREWELL TO SACK 47
(d) pl. allegiance, fealty:
Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us--25
THE KING, HIS COMING 1
(e) votive offering obs.
My solempne Vowes have here accomplished--23
SISTER-IN-LAW 2
(2) vb. tr. to undertake solemnly:
They vow'd to ask the Gods--31 BEE 4
(3) vb. intr. to make a vow; to bind oneself
by vow:
Or vow ye never--32 CHOOSE ME 6

vower sb. one who makes a solemn votive offering:
If the Vower don't express--32 CAREFULNESSE 3

wag (1) sb. a mischievous boy; here as often,
a mother's term of endearment: also, a habitual
joker:
Alas! said she, my Wag! if this--50 WOUNDED
CUPID 12
(2) vb. intr. to move briskly:
As to shew her Tongue wag through--11 NO
LOATHSOMNESSE 10

waist, waste sb. the slender middle section of
the trunk of the body:
Her Belly, Buttocks, and her Waste--16 VINE 7

So smiles that Riband 'bout my Julia's waste--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 2

wake sb. the local annual festival of an English parish, observed (originally on the feast of the patron saint of the church, but later on some particular Sunday, and the two or three days following) as an occasion for making holiday, entertainment of friends, and often for village sports, dancing, and other amusements: see The Wake 255:
I sing of May-poles, Hock-carts, Wassails, Wakes--
5 ARGUMENT 3

walk vb. intr. to move about on foot:
Then shall my Ghost not walk about, but keep--
9 TO PERILLA 17
But listen to thee, (walking in thy chamber)--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 3

wall sb. (see flower) an enclosing structure built around a garden:
Up she got upon a wall--15 WALL-FLOWER 8

walled, wall'd ppl. adj. fig. strengthened:
A heart thrice wall'd with Oke, and Brasse,
that man--36 COUNTRY LIFE 75

want sb. the state of lacking the necessities of life; penury; destitution:
Thy selfe, if want comes to endure--37 COUNTRY LIFE 104
So much for want, as exercise--37 COUNTRY LIFE 118

wanting pres. part. lacking:
Castalian sisters, sing, if wanting thee--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 30
No Spices wanting, when I'm laid by thee--20
NOW IS THE TIME 10

Brave Porter! Poets ne'r will wanting be--41
PATRON OF POETS 2

wanton adj. (a) unrestrained:
Which done, to still their wanton cries--31 BEE 9
(b) roving; restive:
The wanton Ambler chanc'd to see--12 JULIA'S FALL 3

wantonly adv. recklessly, unadvisedly:
But when I saw thee wantonly to roame--6 TO HIS
BOOKE 3

wantonness, wantonnesse sb. f.m. extravagant and
gay disarray:
Kindles in clothes a wantonnesse--28 DISORDER 2

war sb. hostile contention between nations; here,
the western campaign of Charles I in 1644:
War, which before was horrid, now appears--25
THE KING, HIS COMMING 7

ward sb. guardianship; surveillance (see watch)
Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep--32
READER 5

warfare sb. a going to war; the action of engaging
in war:
None goes to warfare; but with this intent--42
HOPE 1

warm, warme adj. (a) affording or giving out a
considerable degree of heat:
Which as a warme, and moistened spring--25 ROSES 9
White, warme, and soft to lye with me--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 10
By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep--35
COUNTRY LIFE 35
(b) having the degree of heat natural to the
living organism:
Let me be warme; let me be fully fed--31 LOVE
KILL'D 1

To quick action, or the warne soft side--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 5

warmed, warm'd pal. adj. pleasantly heated, made
warm by approach to the fire:
But when he felt him warm'd--27 CHEAT 25

warmth sb. (a) a moderately and pleasantly heated
state of the atmosphere, esp. as an essential of
physical comfort:
The warmth and sweetness hai me there--20 I
DREAM'D 3
(b) fervent or vehement ardour:
Then ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines--
40 AGAINST LOVE 1

warn, warne vb. tr. to inform or notify:
Warnes the last Watch; but with the Dawne dost
rise--36 COUNTRY LIFE 57

warty adj. fig. rocky, rough:
Deane, or thy warty incivility--29 DEAN-BOURN 2

wary, warie adj. careful in expenditure, thrifty,
provident:
With that Heav'n gave thee with a warie hand--35
COUNTRY LIFE 23
(b) cautious, careful, on one's guard:
Be you more warie then afraid--49 SUSPITION 15

wash vb. tr. to cleanse with water:
With which (Perilla) wash my hands and feet--9
TO PERILLA 9

wassail sb. see The Wassaille 178; the custom
formerly observed on Twelfth-night and New-
Year's eve of drinking healths from the
wassail bowl: young women went about with a
Wassail Bowl of spiced ale, with some sort of

verses that were sung by them as they went from door to door....The composition of the wassail was ale, nutmeg, sugar, toast, and roasted crabs or apples. Brand I.i. He also adds that a custom described by Martial, Ovid, and Horace agrees "nearly with the fashion now used."

I sing of May-poles, Hock-carts, Wassails,
Wakes--5 ARGUMENT 3

waste vb. tr. use up, wear away, exhaust, diminish by gradual loss:
Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate--13
EXPENCES 2

watch sb. (a) the watchman who patrolled the streets and proclaimed the hour; here, the last period of those into which the night was divided:
Warnes the last Watch; but with the Dawne dost rise--36 COUNTRY LIFE 57
(b) a small timepiece:
Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 3

watch and ward sb. phr. the action of 'watching and warding'; the performance of the duty of a watchman or sentinel as in the case of feudal obligation to guard against attack and injury:
Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep--
32 READER 5

water sb. (a) the liquid of which seas, lakes, and rivers are composed, and which falls as rain and issues from springs:
With Water fill'd, (Sirs, credit me)--44
HOURE-CLASSE 2
Or water; where's the comfort found--50 DEWES 8
(b) considered as antagonistic to fire:
Water, water I desire--21 SCAR-FIRE 1

weave vb. tr. fig. pass. united, symbolized:
Wherein all pleasures of the world are wove--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 4

wed (1) vb. intr. to marry:
Let us (though late) at last (my Silvia) wed--
8 TO SILVIA TO WED 1
(2) vb. tr. to join closely:
And wedded string and arrow--27 CHEAT 30

wedlock sb. married life; matrimonial relationship:
My modest wedlock, that was known--41 EPITAPH,
SOBER MATRON 7

weekly-strewings comp. vbl. sb. pl. flowers and
herbs scattered once a week regularly:
Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be--9
TO PERILLA 15

weep (1) vb. intr. (a) to manifest the combination
of bodily symptoms which the natural audible,
and visible expression of painful emotion:
He wept, he sobb'd, he call'd to some--18 OLD
WIVES 5
Wept as he'd drowne the Hellespont--42
LEANDER 10
Me turn'd to tears; yet did'st not weep for
me--42 MRS. KENEDAY 4
Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe--47
MYRRHA 5
Weep then for him, for whom laments--48 MR. J
WARR 7
There weeping sup'rabundantly--42 LEANDER 4
Follow me weeping to my Turfe, and there--9
TO PERILLA 13
(b) fig.:
I saw a Cherry weep, and why--12 WEEPING
CHERRY 1
Why wept it? but for shame--12 WEEPING CHERRY 3
Pansies will weep; and Marygolds will wither--
41 SAPHO SICK 5
(2) vb. tr. in phr. expressive of prolonged
weeping:
Must be to weep out them--43 TEARE FROM STANES 28

welcome interj. used in the vocative as a form of address and as an expression of good will or pleasure at the coming of a person:
Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us--25
THE KING, HIS COMING 1

well (1) adj. sound in health; recovered from sickness:
Asswag'd and he was well again--18 OLD WIVES
10

(2) adv. (a) in accordance with a good and high standard of conduct and morality:
Wayes lesse to live, then to live well--35
COUNTRY LIFE 10

(b) in a way appropriate to the facts and circumstances; properly, fittingly:
Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day--
3 DEDICATION 1

(c) properly, fortunately, happily:
Regardlessse whether well thou speed'st or no--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 6

(d) to the extent of satisfaction:
But when that men have both well drunke, and fed--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 3

(e) naturally; used in comparative clause:
And more then well becomes the day--48
SUSPITION 3

(f) readily, easily:
Goe thou afore; and I shall well--33 BLIND 5

(g) used as an intensive to strengthen the idea implied in the verb:
Whose easie natures like it well--22 STEAME 3
But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as these--24 AH MY ANTHERA 9

(h) in phr. in as satisfactory a manner as; 'not only....but also':
This troubles me: but I as well--24 SONNET 7
As well as spare: still conning o'r this Theame--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 131

well-weav'd ppl. adj. with thickly interlacing branches:

The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-weav'd Bows--36 COUNTRY LIFE 45

West sb. the western part of England,
Devonshire and adjoining counties:
The Drooping West, whith hitherto has stood--
25 THE KING, HIS COMMING 3

Western Inde sb. West India, the whole of the
continents of the western hemisphere, or at
least the tropical portions of them, Gilbert
Geog. Dict. of Milton 156. cf. Cowley Mistress,
Leaving Me:
Mine too her rich West-Indies fell below,
Where Mines of Gold and endless treasures grow. 15
Gold, runneth to the Western Inde--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 66

Earle of Westmerland sb. Mildmay Fane, succeeded
to the title in 1628, second Earle of Westmoreland.
He is also the subject of To the right Honourable
Mildmay, Earle of Westmoreland 172, and the person
to whom The Hock-Cart 101 is dedicated:
Shor'd up by you, (Prave Earle of Westmerland.)--
40 WESTMERLAND 4

wet adj. saturated with rain:
And all with showrs wet through--26 CHEAT 11

what (1) adj. (a) in interrog. const. asking for
information that will specify the person
qualified by it:
What man would be here--12 ANSWER 9
(b) how surprizing, great, wonderful, fitting,
and the like:
A telling what rare sights h'ad seen--13 JULIA'S
FALL 8
And look, what Smallege, Night-shade, Cypresse,
Yew--27 FATHER 9
What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows--
44 LILLIE AND ROSE 1
(2) interrog. pron. (a) in direct questions:
We two are last in Hell: what may we feare--33
BARLEY-BREAK 1
What next is lookt for? but we all sho'd see--44
LILLIE AND ROSE 3

(b) in rhetorical question, implying an emphatic contrary assertion:
And having these, what need of more--33 NO
WANT 2

(c) in phr. what would happen in view of the fact that, or on the supposition that? what if? implying opposition between the circumstance mentioned and the possible one implied:

And what though you had been embrac't--49
SUSPITION 26

(d) in direct questions:

I smiling, ask'd them what they did--18
ARMILET 5

Guesse I may, what I must be--38 DIVINATION 3

(3) comp. rel. pron. (a) that which, the thing which:

But when He's gone, read through what's writ--6
ANOTHER 3

When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring--13
PRESENCE 1

What now I meane to doe--13 NO SPOUSE 6

And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 4

(Love makes me write, what shame forbids to speak.)--24 AH MY ANTHEA 2

I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before--31
LOVE KILL'D 4

To be what I report thee; and inure--37
COUNTRY LIFE 103

Her inadult'rate strength: what's done by me--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 53

What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth--48 MR. J.
WARR 1

T'ave plagu'd what now unpunisht is--48
SUSPITION 9

What now is done: since where no sin--48
SUSPITION 12

(b) expressing quantity or amount; so much as, as much as:

What ye cannot quench, pull downe--21 SCAR-
FIRE 5

(c) expressing parallel relation or correspondence:

What I fancy, I approve--11 NO LOATHSOMNESSE 1

what e're pron. an emphatic extension of the
interrogative, what:
On with thy fortunes then, what e're they be--6
TO HIS BOOKE 7

when adv. as compound relative (a) in reference
to a definite actual occurrence or fact, chiefly
with verb in past tense:

But when I saw thee wantonly to roame--6 TO
HIS BOOKE 3

Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst
implore--9 TO PERILLA 11

As Goddess Isis (when she went--9 MASKERS 9

But when I crept with leaves to hide--17

VINE 18

Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim--

SO NOW IS THE TIME 1

Let's kisse afresh, as when we first begun--

24 AH MY ANTHEA 8

When every creature rested--26 CHEAT 2

But when he felt him warm'd--27 CHEAT 25

When quiet grown sh'ad seen them--31 BEE 10

When as Leander young was drown'd--42

LEANDER 1

When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart--42

MRS. KENEDAY 1

Thou shed'st one teare, when as I went away--

42 MRS. KENEDAY 10

Virgins promis'd when I dy'd--44 EPITAPH, A

CHILD 1

(b) in reference to a future time (whether in
the present or the past):

Dead when I am, first cast in salt, and bring--
9 TO PERILLA 7

But when He's gone, read through what's writ--

6 ANOTHER 3

But when that men have both well drunke, and

fed--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 3

When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone--

14 HIS SAILING 1

No Spices wanting when I'm lais by thee--20

NOW IS THE TIME 10

When some shall say, Faire once my Silvia was--

21 SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 1

When thy singing next shall heare--32 JULIA

SINGING 1

That when from hence she does depart--24
SONET 9
Treble that million, and when that is done--
24 AH MY ANTHEA 7
The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in
bed--24 AH MY ANTHEA 14
Like Streames you are divorc'd; but 't will
come, when--26 KING AND QUEENE 5
With whom I did, and may re-sojourn when--
29 DEAN-BOURN 13
When age or Chance has made me blind--32
BLIND 1
And when my falls and stumblings are--32
BLIND 3
When my date's done, and my gray age must die--
40 WESTMERLAND 1
That when I'm poore--43 TEARE FROM STANES 33
And when, wise Artist, that thou hast--48
THE EYE 14
When thou shalt laugh at my Religious dust--
49 CURSE 3
(c) indefinitely or generally: at any time,
or at the several times, at which; on any
occasion that:
When Laurell spirts 'ith fire, and when the
Hearth--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 5
When up the Thyrs is rais'd, and when the
sound--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 7
When the Rose raignes, and locks with
ointments shine--7 HIS VERSES READ WHEN 9
When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie--
10 PERENNA 1
The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then
sound--12 SOFT MUSICK 2
When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth
spring--13 PRESENCE 1
The most I love, when I the least expresse
it--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 6
So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse--
15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 11
He loves his bonds, who when the first are
broke--17 TO LOVE 5
When one is past, another care we have--18
SORROWES SUCCEED 1

Me, when thou yeerly go'st Procession--
20 NOW IS THE TIME-6
When no force else can get the masterdome--
21 MONEY 2
Doe moe bewitch me, then when Art--28
DISORDER 13
So looks Anthea, when in bed she lyes--34
ANTHEA IN BED 1
That Roses shew, when misted o're with Lawn--
34 ANTHEA IN BED 4
As not to rise when Chanticleere--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 56
And when thou hear'st by that too-true-Report--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 89
Fortune when she comes, or goes--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 94
When a Daffadill I see--38 DIVINATION 1
If so, we'll think too, (when he do's condemne--
39 FONE 3
As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 1
Which Bodies do, when Souls from them depart--
42 MRS. KENEDAY 2
When as the Lilly marries with the Rose--44
LILLIE AND ROSE 2
Do restless run when they are dead--44 HOURE-
GLASSE 10
(d) as quasi-pronoun after a preposition: which
time:
Till when, in such assurance live, ye may--38
COUNTRY LIFE 145
(e) the notion of time passing into that of
cause; it being the case that, seeing that,
inasmuch as:
When such a Light as You are leads the way--
3 DEDICATION 2
(f) in adversative sense; while on the
contrary, whereas:
Blanch swears her Husband's lovely; when a scall--
33 BLANCH 1
When of these truths, thy happier knowledge lyes--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 87

when as adv. conj. at the time at which:

Those Sundayes onely, when as Briefs are read--
39 CUFFE 2

whenever, when ere, when'ere adv. conj. at any

when; as often as; every time that:

I'll doe my best to win, when'ere I wooe--31

ZEAL 1

When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines--

40 AGAINST LOVE 1

where (1) adv. (a) in direct questions; in what place, region, country, etc.?

And ask, Where's now the colour, forme and trust--

49 CURSE 4

Or water; where's the comfort found--50 DEWES 8

(b) in dependent clauses:

One ask'd me where the Roses grew--18 ROSARIE 1

If so be, you ask me where--19 CHERRIE-RIPE 3

Where my Julia's lips doe smile--20 CHERRIE -

RIPE 5

Some ask'd me where the Rubies grew--24 RUBIES 1

Some ask'd how Pearls did grow, and where--24

RUBIES 5

Where all Damps, and Mists are found--40 FROZEN

ZONE 6

There eternall cold does keep--40 FROZEN ZONE 10

(2) in relative and conjunctive uses: (a) in or at the place in or at which; at the part at which:

Where thou mayst sit, and piping please--5 TO

HIS MUSE 3

Where thou mayst hear thine own Lines read--

6 TO HIS MUSE 23

Hony to salve, where he before did sting--16

DREAM 8

Where the Stelette pierc'd the skin--18 OLD

WIVES 8

Where I have been, and still am sad--19

DISCONTENTS 3

Then where I loath'd so much--19 DISCONTENTS 8

All the yeere, where Cherries grow--20 CHERRIE-

RIPE 8

Ride on with all white Omens; so, that where--

25 THE KING, HIS COMING 11

What now is done: since where no sin--48

SUSPITION 13

(b) introducing an additional statement, the sense being complete without the relative clause; in or at which place; and there:

Where (though thou see'st not) thou may'st
think upon--20 NOW IS THE TIME 5
That's my Julia's breast; where dwels--40
FROZEN ZONE 13

wherein adv. in which, where:

Wherein thou liv'st forever. Deare farewell--
23 SISTER-IN-LAW 4
To slack these flames wherein I frie--40
FROZEN ZONE 2
Wherein all pleasures of the world are wave--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 4

whereof adv. of which:

Six teeth he has, whereof twice two are known--
46 GLASCO 3

whereupon adv. upon which:

Whereupon in anger flying--50 WOUNDED CUTED 3

whether conj. used to introduce a disjunctive
question or its equivalent expressing doubt,
choice, etc. between alternatives, with
correlative or:

Regardlesse whether well thou sped'st, or no--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 6

Whether by th'eye, or eare, or no--24 SONET 2

Or whether with the soule it came--24 SONET 3

Whether in part 'tis here or there--24 SONET 5

Whether thy bones had here their Rest, or no--
27 FATHER 6

Not curibus whether appetite be fed--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 107

Whether by choice, or common flame--50 DANCES 6

while conj. adv. (a) during the time that; as
long as; to the limits of the time:

While thou didst keep thy Cancer undefil'd--
6 TO HIS BOOKE 1

May blush, (while Brutus standeth by)--6

ANOTHER 2

And while the Wood-nymphs my cold corps inter--
19 ROBIN RED-BREAST 3

While you are in your sprightfull green--49
SUSAN 85

While the milder Fates consent--39 MIRTH 1
(b) during which time; and meanwhile:

While other Gums their sweets perspire--20
TERRENT 5

(While Love the Centinell doth keep)--35
COUNTRY LIFE 36

But while he, perking, there did prie--46
AMARILLIS 7

Carle the best Husband, while Mari strives--
26 KING AND QUEENE 3

(c) when on the contrary, on the other hand;
whereas:

And watrie lingers; while thy whiter hap--46
COUNTRY LIFE 71

While soft Opinion makes thy Genius say--37
COUNTRY LIFE 115

Thee and their lips espous'd; while I admire--
46 FAREWELL TO SACK 50

(d) at the same time that; and at the same
time, and besides:

Present their shape; while fantasie discloses--
36 COUNTRY LIFE 47

While Faunus in the Vision comes to keep--36
COUNTRY LIFE 51

whimpering, whimpering wh. fig. complaining;
having the appearance of a wimper; cf.

Speak, whims'ring Younglings--To Priamesses
filled with Morning-dew 104

But if thy whimpering looms doe ask me why--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 41

whip wh. fr. to punish or chastise with whip
or rod; to scourge, flog:

And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same--
16 DREAM 2

With rods of Mirtle whipt them--31 BEE 8

Boyos to the lash) that he do's whip with them--
39 ECNE 4

Scoble for whored: o whipt his wife; and cries--
44 SCOBLE 1

whiskers sb. pl. beard:

Fone sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare--
39 FONE 1

white (1) sb. white colour; whiteness:

True, I confesse; such Whites as these--34

ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 7

(2) adj. (a) of the colour of snow or milk:

Now Roses first came Red, and Lillies White--
5 ARGUMENT 10

White, and Heaven-like Chrystalline--16 LOSSE
OF HIS MISTRESSES 6

Between thy Preasts (then Doune of Swans more
white--30 JULIA, HOW RICH 9

More white then whitest Lillies far--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 1

More white then are the whitest Creames--34

ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 3

More white then Pearls, or Juno's thigh--34

ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 5

White, warme, and soft to lye with me--34

ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 10

(b) superl.

More white then whitest Lillies far--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 1

Or Snow, or whitest Swans you are--34 ELECTRA,
MORE WHITE 2

More white then are the whitest Creames--34

ELECTRA, MORE WHITE 3

(c) propitious, favourable; auspicious,
fortunate, happy:

Ride on with all white Omens; so, that where--
25 THE KING, HIS COMING 11

(d) comp.

And watrie dangers; while thy whiter hap--36
COUNTRY LIFE 71

whither interrog. adv. to what place:

Whither, Mad maiden wilt thou reame--5 TO HIS
MUSE 1

But whither, onely grief do's know--33

DIANE 4

Whither? Say, whither shall I fly--40 FRODO
ZONE 1

who pron. (a) in direct question; what person:

Who's that (said I) beats there--26 CHEAT 5

(b) as compound relative in the nominative in general or indefinite sense; any one that; whoever:

Who with thy leaves shall wipe (at need)--6

WHO WITH THY LEAVES 1

Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd--8 NO BASHFULNESS 2

Who is penurious, he shall still be poore--22 ONCE POORE 4

Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure--23 NO SHIPWRACK 4

Who has a little measure--30 USURIE 15

Who keep'st no proud mouth for delicious cates--37 COUNTRY LIFE 109

(c) as a simple relative introducing a clause defining or restricting the antecedent and thus completing the sense; that:

Who are my Works Creator, and alone--3

DEDICATION 3

Who gave him forth good Grain, though he mistook--4 ERRATA 3

Who would faine his strength renew--10 HIS MISTRESSES 13

Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 14

Who a sprightly Springall lov'd--15 WALL-FLOWER 6

He loves his bonds, who when the first are broke--17 TO LOVE 5

Who was thy servant. Dearest, bury me--20 NOW IS THE TIME 3

Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)--26 KING AND QUEENE 1

For I a Boy am, who--26 CHEAT 9

That man loves not, who is not zealous too--31 ZEAL 2

And can'st instruct, that those who have the itch--35 COUNTRY LIFE 19

Th' industrious Merchant has; who for to find--36 COUNTRY LIFE 65

In thee, thou Man of Men! who here do'st give--41 PATRON OF POETS 4

Who smiles, yet slayes--43 TEARE FROM STANES 4

'Tis thou, alone, who with thy Mistick Fan--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 23

Rests here with him; who was the Fame--48
MR. J. WARR 3

By th'hand of him who is the Generall--50
CALAMITY 2

(d) as a simple relative introducing an
additional statement about the antecedent,
the sense of the principal clause being
complete without the relative clause; thus
being equivalent to 'and he, she, they':

Who told me, they had drawn a thread--18
ARMILET 7

Who, with his looks too, can appease--31
CAVALIER 4

And both are knowne to thee, who now can'st
live--35 COUNTRY LIFE 11

A Robin-Red-brest; who at view--46 AMARILLIS 4

whole adj. (a) uninjured, unhurt, sound:

And stroak'd the stripes, and I was whole agen--
16 DREAM 6

(b) full, perfect; having no part or element
wanting:

Or, like the soule, whole every where--24
SONET 6

That, which subverts whole nature, grief and
care--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 21

whom pron. (a) as a simple relative introducing
a defining or restrictive, completing the sense;
as direct object:

Whom (Stars consenting with thy Fate) thou hast--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 33

(b) as object of a preposition:

With whom I did, and may re-sojourne then--29
DEAN-BOURN 13

Weep then for him, for whom laments--48 MR. J.
WARR 7

whoredome sb. the practice of playing the whore;
harlotry:

Scobble for Whoredome whips his wife; and cryes--
44 SCOBBLE 1

whose pron. (a) in dependent question;
 belonging to whom, what person's:
 And whose the pretty prize shu'd be--31 BEE 3
 (b) in reference to a person or persons,
 introducing a defining or restrictive clause
 completing the sense:
Whose easie natures like it well--22 STEAM 3
 By whose warme side thou fast securely sleep--
 35 COUNTRY LIFE 35
Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part shake
 love--42 MRS. KENEDAY 8
 (c) in reference to a thing or things (inanimate
 or abstract):
 When that day comes, whose evening says I'm
 gone--14 HIS SAILING 1
Whose Plantations fully show--20 CHERRIE-
 RIPE 7
Whose crack gives crushing unto all--25
 CONFIRMITIE 4
 A carelesse shooe-string, in whose tye--28
 DISORDER 11
 That scatter'st Spirit and Lust; whose purest
 shine--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 12
 Comets we see by night; whose shagg'd portents--
 45 FAREWELL TO SACK 15

why adv. (a) in direct question; for what reason?
 from what cause:
 And why, my pretty Lad, said she--50 WOUNDED
 CUPID 6
Why weat it? but for shame--12 WAITING CHERRY 3
 (b) emphatic:
 I saw a Cherry weep, and why--13 WEETING CHERRY 1
 But why? why longer doe I gaze upon--45 FAREWELL
 TO SACK 37
 (c) in an indirect question or dependent clause
 of similar meaning; for what reason:
Why I so long still do tarry--12 ANSWER 3
 And ask why here that I live--12 ANSWER 4
Why this Flower is now call'd so--14 WALL-FLOWER 1
 But if thy whimring looves doe ask me why--46
 FAREWELL TO SACK 41
 (d) as relative; on account of which, because of
 which:
 Ther's still more cause, why I the more should
 love--10 PERENNA 6

widow, widdow sb. a wife bereaved of her husband:
Like to a widdow drown'd in wee--47 MIRTH 6

wife sb. a woman joined to a man by marriage:
And never take a wife--13 NO SPOUSE 3
Of Wife) about I'll lead--13 NO SPOUSE 8
To be, and is, the very best of Wives--26
KING AND QUEENE 4
Is, the fruition of a wife--35 COUNTRY LIFE 32
But still thy wife, by chaste intentions led--
35 COUNTRY LIFE 41
Elizium to thy wife and thee--38 COUNTRY LIFE 138
Scobble for Whoredome whips his wife; and cryes--
44 SCOBBLE 1
Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend, man,
wife--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 3
Come in for Dowrie with a Wife--49 SINGLE LIFE 2
Doe, and have parted here a Man and Wife--26
KING AND QUEENE 2

wild or wilde adj. (a) tumultuous, turbulent,
full of disturbance:
Throwing about his wild, and active fires--45
FAREWELL TO SACK 18
(b) artless, free, unrestrained by art or
artifice:
I see a wilde civility--28 DISORDER 12
(c) appearing to be violently excited,
resisting control:
Next, his wilde eares, like Lethern wings full
spread--33 BLANCH 3

willow sb. transf. switches from the willow tree:
Are twigs of Birch, and willow, growing there--
39 FONE 2

Wilson sb. Dr. John Wilson 1594-1673. Musician
to the King, Charles I, singer and composer
(Grosart):
Then shall Wilson and Botiere--39 MIRTH 13

win vb. intr. to gain the favour or engage the affections of someone:

I'll do my best to win, when'ere I wooe--31
ZEAL 1

winning ppl. adj.

A winning wave (deserving Note)--28 DISORDER 9

wind sb. (a) a particular instance of a state of motion in the air; a current of air:

Now, I have pray'd to Turie, that some wind--49
CURSE 7

The ruffling winds and raging Seas--31 CAVALIER 5

wind vb. tr. to wrap (a corpse) in a shroud or winding-sheet; to shroud:

That done, then wind me in that very sheet--9 TO
PERILLA 10

wine sb. the fermented juice of the grape used as a beverage:

Let us sit, and quaffe our wine--39 MIRTH 6

wing sb. (a) each of the organs of flight attributed to certain supernatural beings; here, Cupid:

And Wings too, which did shiver--27 CHEAT 18

Next, his wille eares, like Lethern wings full spread--33 BLANCH 3

winged or wing'd adj. (a) having wings:

A winged Snake has bitten me--50 TOUNDED CUPID 8

(b) fig. to a ship with sails set:

That my wing'd ship may meet no Temera--14 HIS
SAILING 4

wink vb. intr. to 'shut one's eyes' to something faulty or improper:

Wink at small faults, the greater, ne'rthelesse--
32 READER 3

wipe vb. tr. to rub gently so as to clear of moisture; to dry by gently rubbing:
She kist, and wiped their love-lime eyes--31
BEE 11

wisdom, wisdom sb. (a) capacity of judging rightly in matters relating to life and conduct; soundness of judgement in the choice of means and ends:
Wisdom and she together be--35 COUNTRY LIFE 14
(b) with suggestion of personification:
Work'st more then Wisdom, Art, and Nature can--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 24
What Wisdom, Learning, Wit, or Worth--48 MR. J.
WARR 1

wise adj. (a) having or exercising sound judgement or discernment; capable of judging truly concerning what is right and fitting, and disposed to act accordingly:
No man at one time, can be wise, and love--8 TO
SILVIA TO WED 8
A wise man ev'ry way lies square--37 COUNTRY
LIFE 98
(b) skilful, clever obs.:
And when, wise Artist, that thou hast--48 THE
EYE 14

wisely adv. (a) with wisdom, sound judgement, or sagacity:
But to live round, and close, and wisely true--
38 COUNTRY LIFE 135
(b) transf.:
Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet--35
COUNTRY LIFE 29

wish (1) sb. a feeling in the mind directed towards something which one believes would give satisfaction if realized:
Thy pious wishes are, (though thou not there)--
37 COUNTRY LIFE 91
(2) vb. tr. (a) to desire, to feel a wish for:
Nor feare, or wish your dying day--38 COUNTRY
LIFE 146
(b) with obj. clause with past subj. or indic.
expressing an unrealized or unrealisable desire:
He wish I might turne all to care--22 JULIA S. S. S. S. S.

We'll wish, in Hell we had been East and First--
43. WISH 4
As faultlesse; will not wish undone--48
SUSPITION 11

wit sb. (a) mental capacity, understanding,
intellect, reason:
What Widdone, Learning, Wit, or Worth--48 MR. J.
WARR 1
(b) quickness of intellect or liveliness of
fancy, with capacity of apt expression:
Next, Corinna, for her wit--16 LOSSE OF HER
MISTRESSES 9
(c) that quality of speech or writing which
consists in the apt association of thought
and expression, calculated to surprise and
delight by its unexpectedness; here used for
expression itself:
But for the Court, the Country wit--6 TO HIS
MUSE 17
Not only subject-matter for our wit--41 PATRON
OF POETS 5

witchcrafts sb. pl. his mistresses, thought of as
possessing power in the magic arts in addition to
bewitching and fascinating attraction and charm:
To my pretty Witchcrafts all--10 HIS MISTRESSES 2

witching adj. enchanting, bewitching:
To all thy witching beauties, Goe, Away--46
FAREWELL TO SACK 40

withal, withall adv. therewith:
Down dead for grief, and end my woes withall--
11 WILLIAM ANTHEA 3
Julia was careless, and withall--12 WILLIAM'S
FALL 1
Feeling down to slide withall--13 WILLIAM'S 9

withdraw vb. intr. to draw away from a person;
to remove oneself from some one's presence:
And thou (Anthea) must withdraw from him--20
NOW IS THE TIME 2

wither vb. intr. to become dry and shrivel up;
to lose freshness:
Fancies will weep; and Marygolds will wither--
41 SAMPSON 5

withered ppl. adj. shrivelled through lack of
moisture, and so deprived of natural colour;
freshness, and bloom:
Ye Roses almost withered--7 JULIAS RECOVERY 2
Like to a Lillie withered--47 MYRRHA 2

within (1) adv. in privacy:
Had we kept close, or play'd within--48
SUSPITION 6
(2) prep. in the limits of, nor outside or
beyond:
But sees these things within thy May--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 72

without prep. with no use, employment, or action
of (an instrument or means); not being acted
upon by:
Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers
stroke--23 DECAY 6
But thou at home without or tyde or gale--36
COUNTRY LIFE 77

woe (1) interj. in denunciatory utterance; may
affliction and distress light upon them;
cursed are they:
Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)--26
KING AND QUEENE 1
(2) sb. (a) a condition of misery, affliction,
or distress; misfortune, trouble, grievous or
sorrowful state:
Or flee abroad to seeke for woe--6 TO HIS MUSE 20
Like to a widdow-drown'd in woe--47 MYRRHA 6
(b) a particular instance of woe:
Thus woe succeeds a woe; as wave a wave--18
SORROWES SUCCEED 2
(c) pl. misfortunes, troubles, griefs:
Down Seal for grief, and end my woes withall--
11 DEARE ANTHEA 8

wolf sb. the large canine animal noted for its fiercerness and rapacity:

From rav'ning wolves, the fleecie sheep--36
COUNTRY LIFE 52

woman sb. used generically without article: the female sex. Hence gen. woman's: womanly, feminine:

Of Womans beauty? and with hand more rude--49
CURSE 5

wonder (1) sb. the emotion excited by the perception of something novel and unexpected, or inexplicable:

(Far more with wonder, then with feare)--36
COUNTRY LIFE 84

(2) vb. intr. to be struck with surprise or astonishment, to marvel:

For tincture, wonder at--12 WEEPING CHERRY 8

woo, woee (1) vb. intr. to solicit or sue a woman in love; to court, make love:

I'll doe my best to win, when'ere I wooe--
31 TEAL 1

(2) vb. tr. (a) to pay court to:
None then will wooe you--32 CHOOSE ME 12

(b) to move or invite by alluring means, to entreat alluringly:

Woo'd to come suck the milkie Teat--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 50

wood sb. a collection of trees growing more or less thickly together, of considerable extent:

The proud Dictator of the State-like wood--23
DECAY 4

wood-nymph, wood-nimph sb. a dryad; a superhuman being imagined as a beautiful maiden inhabiting woods:

And while the Wood-nimphs my cold corpse inter--
19 ROBIN RED-BREST 3

words sb. pl. (a) something said, utterance, discourse:

The words found true, C. M. remember me--26
KING AND QUEENE 10

(b) the text of the song:

Melting melodious words, to Lutes of Amber--
22 JULIA'S VOICE 4

work (1) sb. (a) the literary compositions of an author:

Who are my Works Creator, and alone--3
DEDICATION 3

(b) a product of literary art:

Homer himself, in a long work, may sleep--
32 READER 6

(2) vb. tr. (a) to form, fashion, shape:

Three lovely Sisters working were--18
ARMILET 1

(b) to effect, bring to pass; to accomplish,
Work'st more then Wisdome, Art, or Nature can--
45 FAREWELL TO SACK 24

(c) to bestow effort upon so as to bring into the required condition:

For that to life, and let me ever swell--14
HIS SAILING 13

(3) vb. intr. to perform work or labour:

To work, but first to sacrifice--36 COUNTRY
LIFE 58

world sb. (a) the affairs and conditions of life:

Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard--
22 ONCE POORE 1

(b) fig. a state of existence; sphere of thought and action:

By dreames, each one, into a sev'rall world--
21 DREAMES 2

(c) a vast quantity, an infinity:

I! and a world of Pikes passe though--31
CAVALIER 9

(d) in phr. as an intensive after all:

Wherein all pleasures of the world are wove--
40 JULIA'S RIBAND 4

worst sb. (absol use of the adj.) (a) what is least good in quality; the most inferior kind: Thinke that of All, that I have writ, the worst--7 SOURE READER 2
(b) what is most grievous, painful, hard to bear: Alsa! If kissing be of plagues the worst--33 BARLEY-BREAK 3

worth sb. high personal merit and attainments: What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth--48 MR. WARR 1

worthy adj. deserving, meriting: Which makes thee worthy Cedar, and the Bayes--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 36

wound (1) sb. (a) a hurt caused by laceration of the tissues of the body by a sharp instrument: Little the wound was; greater was the smart--17 PUSH-PIN 7
He cry'd aloud, Help, help the wound--18 OLD WIVES 3
(b) fig.: No heart by love receiv'd a wound--42 LEANTER 2
(2) vb. tr. (a) to inflict a wound on by means of a weapon: Of those, thou woundest with thy Dart--50 WOUNDED CUPID 15
(b) fig. to inflict with pain, grief, deep emotion: The mellow touch of musick most doth wound--12 SOFT MUSIC 1
(c) absol. to inflict a wound; to do harm, hurt, or injury: Thus, thus to wound, not kill out-right--34 DIANE 12

wounded adj. adj. represented as being injured by wounding: Draw in't a wounded Heart--10 WOUNDED HEART 2

wrack sb. shipwreck; destruction of a vessel by
any disaster of navigation: now rare:
Her wrack, or Bulging thou hast cause to feare--
23 NO SHIPWRACK 2

wrap vb. tr. to enwrap or swathe by enfolding in
a cloth:
Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst
implore--9 TO PERILLA 11

wrinkle sb. a small fold or crease of the skin due
to age:
Upon my Forme, more wrinkles yet will fall--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 5

wrist sb. the joint by which the hand is united to
the fore-arm:
About thy wrist, the rich Dardanium--30 JULIA,
HOW RICH 8

write (1) vb. tr. (a) to present in written form,
to pen:
(Love makes me write, what shame forbids to
speak.)--24 AH MY ANTHEA 2
(b) to give a written account of:
I sing of Times trans-shifting; and I write--5
ARGUMENT 9
(c) to compose and set down on paper, as an
author:
But when He's gone, read through what's writ--6
ANOTHER 3
Thinke that of All, that I have writ, the worst--
7 SCURE READER 2
But with those Virgin-Verses thou hast writ--28
HIS MUSE 4
(d) vi.:
For Epitaph, in Foliage, next write this--19
ROBIN RED-BREST 5
(2) vb. intr. (a) to practise literary composition;
to perform the act of composing and putting on
paper:
Ile write, because Ile give--32 CRITICKS 1

(b) with prep. of:

I write of Youth, of Love, and have Accesses--5
ARGUMENT 5

I write of Groves, of Twilights, and I sing--5
ARGUMENT 11

I write of Hell; I sing (and ever shall)--5
ARGUMENT 13

writhing pres. part. twisting and wining to and fro:
About her head I writhing hung--16 VINE 9

year, yeare, yeere sb. (a) a space of time of stated length, but with limits not necessarily coinciding with those of the civil year; here vaguely for time:

No sound calls back the yeere that once is past--8
TO SILVIA TO WED 4

(b) pl. time or period of life:

That our love out-lasts our yeeres--17 ON
HIMSELFE 10

(c) with numeral expressing a person's age:
To'th' (almost) sev'n and fortieth yeare--41
EPITAPH, SOBER MATRON 2

(d) with reference to the seasons:

All the yeere, where Cherries grow--20 CHERRIE-
RIPE 8

With all the Seasons of the Yeare--47 THE EVE 8

yearly, yeerly adv. annually:

He, when thou yeerly go'st Procession--20 NOW IS
THE TIME 6

yet (1) adv. (a) implying continuation from a previous time up to and at some stated time; now as until now:

Twilight is yet, till that her Lawnes give way--34 ANTHEA IN BED 5

(b) used to strengthen the comparative:

Colder yet then any one--40 FROZEN ZONE 12
Upon my fore, more wrinkles yet will fall--21
SILVIA, A MISTRESSE 5

(c) with negative; thus for not, still not, not hitherto, not by this time:

But I am not yet grown cold--17 ON HIMSELFE 2

(3) coni. or coni. adv. in spite of that, for all that, nevertheless, notwithstanding; introducing an additional fact or circumstance which is adverse to, or the contrary of what would naturally be expected from, that just mentioned:

Yet doe it to this end: that I--11 WOUNDED HEART 7

And kisse, but yet be chaste--13 NO SPOUSE 10
Put yet for Loves-sake, let thy lips see this--14 HIS SAILING 11

To give (if any, yet) but little sound--15 MISTRESSE OBJECTING 8

Yet justly too I must confesse--19 DISCONTENTS 5
But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as these--24 AH MY ANTHEA 9

Yet Dianeme now farewell--33 DIANEME 2

Yet there's a way found (if thou please)--34 DIANEME 13

Yet can thy humble roofe maintaine a Quire--37 COUNTRY LIFE 121

Me turn'd to tears; yet did'st no weep for me--42 MRS. KENEDAY 4

Who smiles, yet slayes--48 TEARE FROM STANES 4
Yet say; sho'd she condemne--43 TEARE FROM STANES 35

A poore, yet loving heart----43 TEARE FROM STANES 30

Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride--45 FAREWELL TO SACK 6

yew sb. a European tree having dense dark-green foliage, regarded as symbolic of sadness and death: cf. "Whether the planting of yewe in churchyards hold not its original from ancient Funerall rites, or as an Embleme of Resurrection, from its perpetual verdure, may also admit conjecture." Sir Thomas Browne Hydriotaphia. Urne Buriall.

And look, what Smallege, Night-shade, Cypresse, Yew--27 FATHER 9

yoke sb. fig. denoting servitude, subjection, restraint:

Submits his neck unto a second yoke--17 TO LOVE 6

yonder or yond' (1) adv. at that place, there:
See! see she's yonder se.--43 TEARE FROM STANES 7
(2) adj. that is yonder, implying that thing
spoken of is at some distance but within sight:
No, no, no more then is yond' Moone--49
SUSPITION 28

young adj. youthful:
Baths that made him young againe--10 HIS
MISTRESSES 10
Young Bacchus ravish't by his tree--16 VINE 13
Young I was, but now am old--17 ON HIMSELFE 1
When as Leander young was drown'd--42 LEANDER 1

youth sb. (a) the fact or state of being young
and the qualities and conditions characteristic
of the young:
I write of Youth, of Love, and have accesse--5
ARGUMENT 5
Youth, or sweet Nature, co'd bring forth--48 MR.
J. WARR 2
(b) the early part of life; the time when one is
young:
For the lost sweet-heart of her youth--47
MYRRHA 8

zeal, zeale sb. intense ardour in the pursuit of
some end:
My vows denounc'd in zeale, which thus must
show thee--46 FAREWELL TO SACK 47

zealous adj. fervently devoted to the promotion
of some cause; full of zeal:
That man loves not, who is not zealous too--31
ZEAL 2

zodiac sb. a representation of that belt of the
heavens within which the apparent motions of the
sun, moon, and principal planets take place:
And let them through a zodiac run--47 THE END 6

zone sb. (a) a representation of any region
extending around the earth and comprised between
two parallels of latitude:

West, please me zones, in Tropics there--47 THE
7

(b) fig.:

There's my coole; but there's a zone--40 THE
ZONE 11

zonulet sb. a little zone or circle:

Or like--May 'tis that zonulet of love--40

JULIA'S RIBAND 3

BIBLIOGRAPHY

works consulted that are not included in the full
bibliography of Herrick

1. Abercrombie, Lascelles. The Theory of Poetry, New York 1926.
2. Baum, Paull Franklin. The Principles of English Versification, Harvard University Press 1923.
3. Gilbert, Allan H. Geographical Dictionary of Milton, New Haven 1919.
4. Lockwood, Laura E. Lexicon to the Poetical Works of John Milton, New York 1907.
5. Perry, Bliss. A Study of Poetry, New York 1920.
6. Northup, Clarke Sutherland. A Register of Bibliographies of the English Language and Literature, New Haven 1925.
7. Reed, Edward Bliss. English Lyrical Poetry, New Haven 1912.
8. Rhys, Ernest. Lyrical Poetry, London 1913.
9. Roscher, Wilhelm Heinrich. Ausführliches lexicon der Griechischen und Römischen mythologie, Leipzig 1884 - 1890.
10. Schelling, Felix E. The English Lyric, New York 1913.
11. Spencer, Herbert. Philosophy of Style, New York 1892. Second edition.

works from which parallel quotations are cited

The Bible

Bacon, Francis. Advancement of Learning

Browne, Sir Thos. Urne Buriall

Burton, Robert. Anatomy of Melancholy

Catullus. Poems

Elyot, Sir Thos. The Gouverneur

Gray, Thomas. Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College

Herbert, George. The Temple

Horace. Odes and Epodes

Johnson, Samuel. The Dictionary of the English Language

Jonson, Ben. Epigrams and Underwoods

Juvenal. Satires

Maecius Quintus. In The Greek Anthology, tr. by W. R. Paton

Martial. Epigrams

Milton, John. Paradise Lost

Ovid. Metamorphoses

Pepys, Samuel. Diary

Plutarch. De Iside et Osiride, tr. by J. W. King

Seneca. Phaedra and Epistles

Shakespeare, William. Hamlet, Romeo and Juliet, Twelfth Night

Vergil. Aeneid and Georgics

APPENDIX: A FULL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF HERRICK

BIBLIOGRAPHY

I. A full bibliography of editions of the poems of Robert Herrick, chronologically arranged. The works starred have been consulted in the preparation of this work.

1. Hesperides: or, The works both Humane and Divine of Robert Herrick, Esq. London. 1648.
2. Select Poems from the Hesperides: with remarks by J. Lott. Bristol. 1810.
3. The Works of Robert Herrick. Edited with a Biographical Notice by T. Maitland. 2 vols. Edinburg. 1823.
The first full reprint.
4. Selections from the Hesperides, etc., by Charles Short. London. 1839.
5. Hesperides, or Works both Human and Divine of Robert Herrick. Edited by H. G. Clarke. 2 vols. London. 1844.
6. Hesperides, or Works both Human and Divine, etc. With a Memoir by S. W. Singer. Published by William Pickering. London. 1848.
7. Selections from Herrick for Translation into Latin Verse by Rev. A. J. Maclean. London. 1848.
- 8,9. Complete reprints in 2 vols. made by Bohn, Publisher, in 1850 and 1852. These editions are recorded by Dr. Grosart in his bibliography of the poet, (See No. 13, I: vii-xi), but were not seen by Hale who compiled his bibliography at the British Museum. (See No. 21, lxvi-lxx).
10. Hesperides; or, the Works both Humane and Divine of Robert Herrick, Esq. 2 vols. Boston. 1856.

Little, Brown revision of Pickering (6)

11. The Poetical Works of Robert Herrick. With a Biographical Memoir by E. Walford. London. 1859.
12. Hesperides: Poems and other Remains of Robert Herrick, now first collected. Edited by W. C. Hazlitt. 2 vols. London. 1869.
Memoir and Critical Appendix. Old Authors Library.
- *
13. The Complete Poems of Robert Herrick. Edited by Alexander B. Grosart, D.D. 3 vols. London. 1876.
Memorial Introduction and Glossarial Index.
14. Favorite Poems by Robert Herrick. Boston. 1877.
Sixty-six of the best known poems.
15. Chrysomela. A Selection from the Lyrical Poems of Robert Herrick, arranged with notes by Francis Turner Palgrave. London. 1877.
Golden Treasury Series.
16. Selections, etc. With illustrations by E. A. Abbey, and a Memoir by Austin Dobson. New York. 1882. London. 1883.
17. Hesperides: or Works both Human and Divine of Robert Herrick. With an Introduction by Henry Morley. London. 1883.
Morley's Universal Library Series.
18. Herrick. Edited by H. P. Horne in the Canterbury Poets. London. 1887.
Selections. Introduction by Ernest Rhys.
19. The Hesperides and Noble Numbers. Edited by Alfred Pollard, with a Preface by A. C. Swinburne. 2 vols. London and New York. 1891.
Muses' Library Series.

- *
 - 20. The Poetical Works of Robert Herrick. Edited by George Saintsbury. 2 vols. London. 1893.
Aldine Series.
- *
 - 21. Selections from the Poetry of Robert Herrick. Edited by Edward Everett Hale, Jr. Boston. 1895.
The Athenaeum Press Series.
- *
 - 22. The Works of Robert Herrick. Edited by A. C. Swinburne. 2 vols. Revised. London and New York. 1898.
- 23. The Poems of Robert Herrick. Edited by T. B. Aldrich. New York. 1900.
- 24. The Poems of Robert Herrick. Grant Richards. London. 1902.
- 25. Hesperides and Noble Numbers. (Caxton series) 2 vols. Scribners. 1902.
- 26. The Poems of Robert Herrick. Edited by John Macfield. The Chapbooks. Richards. 1906.
- 27. The Hesperides and Noble Numbers (Selections). Everyman's Library. Dutton. 1908.
- *
 - 28. The Poetical Works of Robert Herrick. Edited by F. W. Moorman. Oxford. 1915.
Library Edition of the Oxford English Texts.
- *
 - 29. The Poetical Works of Robert Herrick. Edited by F. W. Moorman with a Prefatory Note by Percy Simpson. Oxford. 1921.
Oxford Standard Authors.

II. BIOGRAPHICAL AND CRITICAL STUDIES.

A. Volumes.

1. Delattre, Floris. Robert Herrick: Contribution à l'étude de la poésie lyrique en Angleterre au dix-septième siècle. Paris (Alcan 1912)
2. Hale, E. E. Jr. Die chronologische Anordnung der Dichtungen Robert Herricks. Halle. 1892.
3. Mandel, Leon. Robert Herrick, the Last Elizabethan. Chicago. 1927
* Foreword by J. Q. Adams.
4. Moorman, Frederick W. Robert Herrick: a Biographical and Critical Study. New York. 1910.

B. Reviews.

1. Antheum (12 June 1915) 1:522
2. Edgar, Pelham. Robert Herrick: a Biographical and Critical study, by F. W. Moorman, in Sewanee Review (7 October 1910) 18: 503.
- *3. Field, Barron. Selected Poems, edited by J. Pott, in The Quarterly Review (August 1810) 1V: 165.
- *4. Hubbard, G. M. Hesperides, Little, Brown edition 1856, in North American Review (April 1857) 84: 484.
- *5. Living Age (25 September 1915) 283:802
The Works of Robert Herrick, edited by F. W. Moorman. Review copied from The Times.
- *6. More, Paul Elmer. Robert Herrick: Contribution à l'étude de la poésie lyrique en Angleterre au dix-septième siècle, by Floris Delattre, in The Nation (24 October 1912) 95: 378.

- *7. Nation (12 August 1915) 101:206. The Works of Robert Herrick, edited by F. W. Moorman.
- * 8. Retrospective Review (August 1822) 5:156. "Poems of Robert Herrick", a review of the 1648 edition.
- 9. Saturday Review (5 June 1915) 119:383.
- 10. Speculum (7 May 1910) 104:770. Robert Herrick, a Biographical and Critical Study, by F. W. Moorman.

C. Essays in Volumes.

- *1. Courthope's History of English Poetry, 3:255- "School of Court Wit".
- *2. Drake, Nathan, M.D. "Robert Herrick", three papers in Literary Hours, etc. vol. III. London. 1798-1804.
- *3. Gosse, Edmund. "Herrick", in Ward's English Poets, 11:124. London and New York. 1881.
- *4. Henley, William Ernest. "Herrick: His Muse; His Moral; His Piety", in Views and Reviews. New York. 1906.
- 5. Madden, C. L. "Robert Herrick, Pagan Vicar". Privately printed, Burrowes. 1907.

*

6. Moorman, F. W. "Cavalier Lyrists", in The Cambridge History of English Literature, VII
- *7. Saintsbury, George. "An Apology for the Caroline Poets", in A History of English Literature, London 1905, 386-393

D. Essays in Periodicals

- *1. Aldrich, Thomas Bailey. "Robert Herrick; the Man and the Poet", in Century Magazine(March 1900) 59:678. Also in Current Literature(May 1900)
- *2. Ashe, Thomas. "Robert Herrick", in Temple Bar 68:120. Also in Littell's Living Age(1883)157:485
- *3. Atlantic Monthly(October 1902)90:574. "Home of Herrick", in The Contributor's Club
- *4. Garstang, A. H. "Poetry of Herrick", in The Fortnightly Review(December 1903)80:984
- *5. Gentleman's Magazine(1796-97)n.s.62:270. Four poems and short notices by John Nichols. These articles began the revival of interest in Herrick.
- *6. Gosse, Edmund. "Robert Herrick", in The Cornhill Magazine(August 1875)32:176. Also in Living Age 127:285; and in his Seventeenth Century Studies.
- *7. Hounen, Mabel Bourne. "At Herrick's Home in Devon", in Scribners(March 1909)45:257
- *8. Howlett, H. E., in Devonshire to H. Townley, Esq. in London. "Robert Herrick and his Vicarage" in Fraser's Magazine 47:103
- *9. Nation(3 August 1921)113:114. "From Heat to Herrick."
- *10. Nixon, Paul. "Herrick and Martial", in Classical Philology(April 1910) 5:189
- *11. Palgrave, Francis Turner. Prefatory essay to Chrysomela first printed in Macmillan's Magazine(1877)33:475; reprinted in Littell's Living Age(12 May 1877) 133:349.

12. Palmer, F.S. "Robert Herrick and his Verse",
in Harvard Monthly 3:8
13. Philpotts, E. "Where Herrick Lies", in
Current Literature (9 September 1888) 29:298
14. Pollard, Alfred W. "Herrick and his Friends"
in Macmillan's Magazine (August 1892) 67:42
- *15. Reed, Edward Bliss. "Herrick's Indebtedness
to Jonson", in Modern Language Notes, Dec. 1902
- *16. Saunders, H. M. "Robert Herrick", in the
Gentleman's Magazine (1896) 280:604
- *17. Schelling, Felix E. "Ben Jonson and the Clas-
sical School", in P M L A (1898) xiii:225
- *18. Tallentyre, S. G. "Parson-Poets", in North
American Review (January 1912) 195:84

E. Poems in Periodicals

1. Dilks, T. B. "To Herrick", in Living Age
(13 May 1913) 269:386
2. Dobson, Austin. "In a Copy of the Lyrical
Poems of Robert Herrick", in Scribner's
Magazine (1887) 1:66
3. Lusted, Charles. "Herrick", in Living Age
(16 December 1899) 223:731
4. Welch, Robert Gilbert. "In an Ancient Copy
of Herrick's Hesperides", in Century (1896)
51:477

III. Incidental References

- *1. Duckett, Eleanor Shipley, Catullus in English Poetry, Smith College Classical Studies No. 6, Northampton, Mass. 1925
- *2. Crainger, James. Biographical History of England, 1769 - 1824, III:136
- *3. Hazlitt, W. Carew, Ed. Brand's Popular Antiquities of Great Britain, etc. London 1905
- *4. James, R. "The Muses, Consecrated to the Remembrance of the High and Mighty Monarch, James, 1625": in The Jonson Allusion Book, compiled by J. F. Bradley and J. Q. Adams, Yale 1922, 121⁷⁰
- *5. Nixon, Paul. Martial and the Modern Epigram, New York 1927, 19-30
- *6. Phillips, Edward. Theatrum Poetarum Anglorum 1675, 162
- *7. Repplier, Agnes. "English Love Songs", in Points of View, 1891, 32-35
- *8. Robinson, David Moore. Sappho and her Influence, Boston 1924, 190
- *9. Winstanley, William. Lives of the Most Famous English Poets, 1668, III:281
- *10. Wood, Anthony a, Athenae Oxoniensis, II:122 1691-1721



Date Due

[illegible]

DATE DUE.	ISSUED TO
NOV 7	Ernestine Newcome
AUG 14	A. M. Leforomb
JUL 31	Class Bery - O-01
AUG 6 1941	

1928-9

A.M.

111251

D01875722W



Duke University Libraries